

**Walden University ScholarWorks** 

Walden Dissertations and Doctoral Studies

Walden Dissertations and Doctoral Studies Collection

2018

# Groupthink Among German, British, American, and Soviet Leaders During the Holocaust

Alan Woolf Walden University

Follow this and additional works at: https://scholarworks.waldenu.edu/dissertations



🏕 Part of the Jewish Studies Commons, and the Organizational Behavior and Theory Commons

This Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Walden Dissertations and Doctoral Studies Collection at ScholarWorks. It has been accepted for inclusion in Walden Dissertations and Doctoral Studies by an authorized administrator of ScholarWorks. For more information, please contact ScholarWorks@waldenu.edu.

# **Walden University**

College of Social and Behavioral Sciences

This is to certify that the doctoral dissertation by

#### Alan Woolf

has been found to be complete and satisfactory in all respects, and that any and all revisions required by the review committee have been made.

# **Review Committee**

Dr. Amy Hakim, Committee Chairperson, Psychology Faculty Dr. Eric Hickey, Committee Member, Psychology Faculty Dr. Andrea Goldstein, University Reviewer, Psychology Faculty

Chief Academic Officer Eric Riedel, Ph.D.

Walden University 2018

# Abstract

# Groupthink Among German, British, American, and Soviet Leaders During the Holocaust

by

Alan Woolf

Dissertation Submitted in Partial Fulfillment
of the Requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
General Psychology

Walden University

August 2018

#### Abstract

Understanding the psychology behind the perpetrators of the Holocaust has been difficult because experiments on conformity and obedience cannot readily simulate the reality of the Holocaust. There exists historical documentation surrounding the leaders of the Nazi organization instrumental for the perpetration of the Holocaust, but the underlying motives of Hitler's leaders relating to governmental policies of systematic extermination of the Jews in Europe, are not known, as the strategy and operationalization of the actions were kept extremely secret, disguised by euphemisms, or only discussed verbally. This research study was to further understand the thought processes behind the manipulation tactics applied by leaders of the Nazi organization, and the leaders of Britain, America, and the Soviet Union during the Holocaust, by reviewing their personal writings, communiques, and orders. The theoretical base used was the theory of groupthink by Janis, because it is most applicable to understanding complex human psychology. The research questions of the study were: a) to find the origins of the Final Solution, why it gained acceptance by the Nazis, and the role of anti-Semitism; and b) to identify groupthink symptom language relating to German, British, American, and Soviet leaders during the Holocaust. A qualitative multiple retro-historical case study methodology was selected. Data were collected and analyzed from archival material and groupthink theory was found to be ideally suited to the study of the Holocaust. Translation of a period of Alfred Rosenberg's diary relating to Hitler's issuance of the "Hitler Extermination Order," was discovered. The results show areas for further research, including the translation into English of the Alfred Rosenberg diary that was lost to history for over 60 years. The findings of this research study will hopefully help organizational psychologists to better remedy groupthink practices.

# Groupthink Among German, British, American, and Soviet Leaders During the Holocaust

by

Alan Woolf

Dissertation Submitted in Partial Fulfillment
of the Requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
General Psychology

Walden University

August 2018

# Dedication

This dissertation is dedicated to the victims of the Holocaust who are entitled to have the Holocaust investigated as an ongoing research topic until all relevant evidence is obtained for researchers to study. This is so that history can reflect the true and full account of this most terrible tragedy that befell humanity. Only by disclosing all the facts and teaching people the world over the history of the Holocaust is there any hope that it shall never repeat itself. The full investigation of the Holocaust will hopefully also assist in the abolition of current and future genocides and aggressive warfare and enforce the punishment of all who attempt to incite, plan, or commit such crimes against humanity and war crimes. This dissertation attempts to portray a solemn research study that is dedicated to the millions of Holocaust victims, and which included most of my family in Europe who perished. Of vital importance is the need for ongoing Holocaust research due to the constant unearthing of new evidence, particularly that which has been recently declassified 73 years after the Holocaust by governments who uncaringly have ignored and denied justice and truth for the victims who were murdered during humanities darkest period in history.

# Acknowledgements

I would like to thank my wife and my family for supporting me during the last nine years, which has now culminated in this doctoral dissertation. I would also like to thank my dissertation committee Chairlady, Dr. Amy Hakim, and my dissertation methodologist Dr. Eric Hickey, and my Walden research reviewer, Dr. Andrea Goldstein who have made this dissertation possible.

# Table of Contents

CHAPTER 1: Introduction	1
Introduction to the study	1
Background of the Problem	3
Background with Groupthink Theory Applications	5
Further Background on the Story Behind the Final Solution	14
Statement of the Problem	18
Research Questions	25
Purpose of the Study	27
Theoretical Framework	28
Operational Definitions	32
Assumptions, Limitations, Scope, and Delimitations	44
Significance of the Study	46
Summary of Chapter One	48
CHAPTER 2: Review of the Literature	50
Introduction	50
Research Strategy	52
Review of the Literature	54
The Formulation of Strategic Considerations Leading up to the Holocaust (1848-1939)	55
The Operationalization of the Holocaust (1939-1945)	64
CHAPTER 3: Research Method	90
Introduction	90

Follow Up from Previous Two Chapters	91
Research Methodology	97
Research Design	99
Participants of the Study	103
Measures	104
Research Questions	105
Groupthink Related Coding and Research Questions	105
Research Questions Related to the Genesis of the Holocaust	105
Ethical protection of participants	106
Procedures	107
Data Collection	110
Possible Types and Sources of Data for groupthink analysis	110
Data related to case studies	114
Data Analysis	116
Verification of Findings	122
CHAPTER 4: Results	125
Introduction	125
Understanding the foundations of Groupthink Theory	127
Strategic issues underlying President J.F. Kennedy's presidency	128
How does Groupthink Theory Influence the Study of the First Eight Research	ch Questions of
this Dissertation?	145
Groupthink related coding and research questions	146

Results of Research Questions Related to the Genesis of the Holocaust	167
Summary of chapter	186
CHAPTER 5: Discussion, Conclusion, and Recommendations	189
Introduction	189
Interpretation of Findings	190
Groupthink Theory	190
Holocaust Research Questions	190
Groupthink Questions Related to the Holocaust	191
Questions Related to the Genesis of the Holocaust	192
Limitations of the Study	194
Limitations to Trustworthiness	194
Limitations Due to Extensiveness of Topic	195
Recommendations	196
Research Questions for Further and Future Research	196
Translation of Alfred Rosenberg's Diary	196
Prediction of President Roosevelt's likely murder	197
Implications	198
Positive Social Change	198
Indictment, Prosecution, and Punishment for Crimes Against Humanity	204
Conclusions	208
Discovery of Hitler's Extermination Order	208

Groupthink Theory in Opening-up Holocaust Research	208
Enforcement of International Law for Punishing the Incitement, Planning, Starting,	and
Conducting Aggressive Warfare, Genocide, Crimes Against Humanity, and War Cr	rimes 210
References	211
Appendix A	219
Letter to Participant.	219
Appendix B	220
Request for data, information and documents protocol from historian participants	220
Appendix C	224
Consent Form (Pro forma)	224
Figure 1	227
Important discovery of Hitler's Extermination Order to finance and operationalize the	e Final
Solution of the Jews of Europe	227
Table 1	235
List of important events in date order surrounding Hitler's Extermination Order	235
Table 2	237
List of important events with Interpol showing the failure of international police and	how it
collaborated and was part of the Holocaust	237
Table 3	243
Basis of calculation of estimated value in current value in U.S. Dollars of theft from v	victims of
the Holocaust by the Germans of the Third German Empire (Reich)	243

# **Table of Tables**

Table 1	235
List of important events in date order surrounding Hitler's Extermination Order	235
Table 2	237
List of important events with Interpol showing the failure of international police and	l how it
collaborated and was part of the Holocaust	237
Table 3	243
Basis of calculation of estimated value in current value in U.S. Dollars of theft from	victims of
the Holocaust by the Germans of the Third German Empire (Reich)	243

## Chapter 1: Introduction

## **Introduction to the Study**

This research study, originally based on how historians describe the genesis of the Holocaust, and now in addition, focusing through the lens of groupthink themes during the same period, is extremely complex due to the continuing and unfolding research that has taken place since the Holocaust ended at the end of World War Two. In fact, the Holocaust had its roots much earlier, during the First German Reich, and reached unprecedented efficiency and barbarity during the Third German Reich. For this reason, the literature review in Chapter 2 is divided into two sections, namely the formulation of strategic considerations leading up to the Holocaust (1848 – 1939); and the operationalization of the Holocaust (1939 – 1945).

As a result of the literature review many discoveries have been made, and many unanswered questions have been posed. This research may be able to research these discoveries further, and attempt to answer some of the questions, but at this stage it is probable to suggest that many of the recent discoveries and questions that are revealed, may have to be left for further research beyond the scope of this dissertation. At an early stage in this study, these discoveries and questions will be addressed, including the probability of dealing with them herein.

The initial problem was to find out the story behind the Final Solution of the Nazis to exterminate the Jews of Europe; how it originated and why; how it unfolded; why it was not stopped by the rest of the world; and who were the real perpetrators.

While this initial problem is still the overall objective underlying this research, together

with its impact on groupthink theory to understand the leaders of Germany, and the Allies, many discoveries and additional sub-problems have come to light during the literature review which forced the expansion of the scope of the study to include the Soviet Union leaders during the genesis of the Holocaust. These will be touched on in this chapter but will be dealt with more fully as the study unfolds.

The original research questions are listed below, but as the reader progresses the extent and quality of the questions and sub-questions will be enlarged and focused, and include groupthink questions as appropriate:

- 1. What were the origins of the Final Solution from an historical perspective?
- 2. Why did the Final Solution gain acceptance by the Nazis and general German public?
- 3. Did anti-Semitism play a key part in convincing the German people to participate in systematic ostracism of the Jews of Europe?

The above research questions are discussed within this chapter, as well as in other chapters. At this stage, they should only be a starting point for this research study, and that more focused research questions, including on groupthink themes, will be developed. This is because, the ultimate purpose of this study is to provide assistance or direction in the goal of stopping of existing genocides, and preventing future genocides, through understanding the genesis of the Holocaust through the lens of groupthink theory. In this respect, groupthink theory will also come under the spotlight to determine its relevance to this proposed study.

From the critical literature review in the next chapter it will be seen that this goal can be extended to aggressive warfare in general, due to the close link found between genocides and wars. Genocides have been linked in most cases to the "Fog of War" or to

put it in plain English, the perpetration of genocide has been conveniently hidden from the world's attention through the camouflage of calling it "war."

"War Crimes" and "Crimes Against Humanity" have become part of accepted International Law since the Holocaust, which is another reason why emphasis is placed on researching the Holocaust, as opposed to the 15 genocides that have occurred since the end of World War Two. Reasons to center on the Holocaust, also include the world-wide effect of a World War, as opposed to regional or local wars that have only affected one or two countries, which have limited appeal to the major world powers. Another major reason is that 11 Million people were murdered during the Holocaust, of which 6 Million were Jews, and that makes it by far the most horrific of all genocides committed during humanity's short existence as the dominant global species.

## **Background of the Problem**

Research into understanding the psychology behind the perpetrators of the Holocaust has been difficult because experiments: (Asch, 1956) on conformity; (Milgram, 1963; Zimbardo, 2004; Burger, 2009) on obedience; and (Janis, 1972) on groupthink, cannot readily simulate the reality of the horrors created during the Holocaust. Groupthink theory (Janis, 1971; 1972) attempts to explain certain historical events that had poor decision-making results, and finds certain antecedents, symptoms, and decision-making characteristics, as likely to create such misfortunes.

Groupthink occurs when members of a cohesive group emphasize concurrence at the expense of critical thinking in arriving at a decision (Janis, 1972). In addition, Janis (1971) provides possible remedial interventions, which can lend application to the findings of this proposed research study.

Groupthink is suited to qualitative case study research (Janis, 1972) that takes place on a chronological timeline, adding to the epistemology of what we know about the Holocaust. Researchers, historians and eye-witness writings, photos, movies, and other archeological evidence and artifacts have given an insight into the operationalization and psychology of the Holocaust, which is constantly evolving as new evidence presents itself. Janis (1972) explains that such changing knowledge, can be applied retrospectively to analysis previously done, in order to explain poor decision-making in terms of groupthink. Groupthink theory is an ongoing application, that is ideally suited to retrospective multiple case studies using the qualitative research design approach, where there are imperfect historical materials, and where subsequent declassification of historical documents by governments occurs (Haslam, 2007).

In addition to researcher's and historians' difficulties in researching the Holocaust, the Allies, which includes the U.S.A., Britain, France, and Russia have classified much of the evidence, as well as purposefully destroyed much evidence (Loftus, 2011) relating to the crime against humanity, known as the Holocaust.

Further, research by psychologists has been blocked in cases of Holocaust research (Milgram, 1963) for ethical reasons, which effectively stopped similar experiments for 45 years until a Milgram replication experiment was allowed (Burger, 2009), after remedying the ethical concerns. Despite these barriers to the truth of human behavior during humankind's darkest period of history, people of various backgrounds, including organizational psychologists, have made progress in attempting to discover more about the Holocaust and hopefully use such information and theory to benefit current and future generations, so that the same mistakes are not repeated.

Unfortunately, the active blocking of the truth has led to at least 15 further cases of genocide since the end of the Second World War. Humanity has not changed its ways, but the Holocaust had a significant effect on international law (Robertson, 2008), which has resulted in humanity prosecuting and punishing a few of the world's genocidists. Though the volume of prosecutions is but a dribble, the significance is clear. Those leaders who acted with impunity under the guise of immunity from prosecution for Heads of State, now realize that they can and will be prosecuted for subsequent war crimes and crimes against humanity (Robertson, 2008).

A brief selected background to researcher's, historians, and eye witnesses who have contributed to humanities knowledge-base on the Holocaust with application to groupthink theory follows in the next section below.

# **Background with Groupthink Theory Applications**

Frank (1954) created a diary of her experiences during the Holocaust, which shows dichotomies with the warring countries and their treatment of the Holocaust, which point to the symptoms of groupthink. Her contribution as a witness, who kept journal entries related to dates, events, people and thoughts are testimony to inconsistencies between official versions and people's perceptions. This is discussed in more depth in chapter 2.

Asch (1956) focused on the theory of conformity to group norms, which laid the foundation to the famous experiments by Milgram (1963) on his theory of obedience to a higher authority figure. Both organizational psychologists were trying to find out more about human motivation as regards genocide. Conformity to group norms leads directly to groupthink theory (Janis, 1972), which looks at the behavior of groups, as opposed to individuals.

Wiesel (1960) produced *Night*, which eventually earned him the Nobel Prize for peace in 1986. His eyewitness accounts resonate with the symptoms of groupthink, such as the illusion of invulnerability and morality of the ingroup. His depictions give an accurate narration of actual situations within Auschwitz and Buchenwald extermination camps. Without such records, history can be accused of exaggerations, but fortunately with the Holocaust there are ample corroboratory eye-witness reports, including court sworn records of evidence submitted.

Reynolds, Katz and Aldouby (1961) produced *Eichmann Trial in Israel*, which gave the world an insight into the psychology behind the Holocaust through the trial of one of the Holocaust's main leaders. It can be invaluable for understanding the antecedents and symptoms of groupthink linking Hitler, Himmler, Göring, Goebbels, Rosenberg (Nazi Chief Ideologue), and Höss (Head of Concentration camps in SS Economic-Administrative Main Office under Himmler – WVHA after his promotion as commandant of Auschwitz in Dec., 1943.).

Milgram (1963) conducted organizational psychology experiments on the theory of obedience to a higher authority figure which can be applied to genocide from the view of putting pressures on uniformity, a symptom of groupthink. Milgram's experiments explain the operationalization of the Holocaust from a psychological theory framework.

Janis (1971, 1972), an organizational groupthink psychologist, conducted multiple retrospective case study research on archival historical material to understand groupthink by past U.S. Presidents, and their respective decision-making groups. He looked at extremely poor decision making by past presidents, such as J.F. Kennedy's Bay of Pigs debacle and R. Nixon's Watergate scandal.

Thomas and Witts (1974) show in a qualitative study what can be used for identifying stereotypical views of outgroups, which is a symptom of groupthink. Their study was of the St.

Louis, a ship carrying 937 refugees, and which was pivotal in making up Hitler's mind to go to war against Poland and starting World War Two.

Gilbert (1987) looks at causes during the Holocaust and can be used to identify antecedents as well as symptoms of groupthink. This history of the Jews during the Holocaust identifies the missing parts of the genocide indicating groupthink among the German leadership in starting the disastrous World War Two.

Macdonald (1989) identifies antecedents and symptoms of groupthink in the SS through Reinhard Heydrich's writings. Heydrich was Himmler's deputy, who was assassinated and replaced by Ernst Kaltenbrunner. Heydrich was the first Nazi to put into writing the strategy of the Nazis to a systematic policy to exterminate the Jews of Europe and operationalized it by overseeing the first of the mass extermination camps, such as Sobibor, Belzec, and Treblinka, which murdered by using gas chambers.

Roth and Berenbaum (1989) looks at the Holocaust from the perspective of the victim, who is the outgroup for possible Nazi groupthink. The victim naturally seeks justice and expects the guilty perpetrators to be brought to court for their crimes. The victim is also the subject of the crime and plays an important part in the administration of any justice system. The victim has the most pressure to prove through evidence that a crime has been committed.

Breitman (1991, 1998) examines Himmler's operational role in the Holocaust and is a good source of antecedents and symptoms of groupthink within the Nazi, British, U.S., and U.S.S.R. leadership organizations. After 45 years since the end of World War Two, Breitman shows that new evidence is coming out of governmental archives, showing that the leaders of the main countries involved knew more than what was previously the official position from these governments. This is extremely important because groupthink substitutes for bad decision

making in the lack of proper evidence to the contrary. Breitman shows that groupthink situations can be changed significantly in case studies of the Holocaust, when new evidence is released decades after the end of World War Two.

Bullock (1991) looks at the Holocaust from a war perspective, with an overestimation of group worth and invulnerability of the Germans, which is a groupthink symptom. Though a very detailed view is generated, it is of the Second World War, and not a view of the Holocaust. The emphasis on war, is firstly a matter of military strategy and tactics, while the Holocaust has nothing to do with a war, other than the war serves as a smoke screen or creates the "fog of war" under which genocide can take place. Genocide occurs with a high correlation with warfare, and both can be considered as crimes against humanity, when genocide is purposely done under the fog of war, and especially where the war is started so that genocide can be carried out.

Levi (1996) gives an eyewitness perspective of Auschwitz, which can supply an insight into the Nazi view of an outgroup. It is also corroborating the evidence of other eyewitnesses, such as Wiesel (1960) the Nobel laureate previously mentioned. Considering the scale of the murders committed by the Germans, there are relatively very few sources of evidence against them, which stands as a testament to the German's meticulous care to keep the Holocaust as secret as possible. What is astounding, and a groupthink antecedent, is the Allies cover-up of Holocaust related evidence and a general practice of injustice to the victims of the Holocaust. Loftus (2011) shows evidence that the Allies (Britain, America, and the U.S.S.R.) employed the SS and Nazis after the war in their misdirected concept of the "cold war" between capitalism and communism and neglected their duty to punish German war criminals and criminals of crimes against humanity for the Holocaust. In addition, all these countries have hidden evidence for decades and worse, destroyed evidence on purpose, showing their complicity in the Holocaust.

Walton-Kerr (1996) shows the effect of the Allies on the Holocaust during the Second World War, that is reinforced by archival material by Loftus (1997; 2011) and shows symptoms of groupthink leading up to the Second World War. The formation of the Gestapo is extensively dealt with, together with its infiltration into the Allies governments and its creation of Nazi supporters and agents within the Allies governments.

Wood and Jankowski (1996) shows how evidence of the Holocaust was relayed by Dr. Jan Karski to the British, American and Russian Governments, and can be a good source of groupthink evidence relating to mindguarding and information shielding. This release of evidence resulted in the First Joint Declaration by the Allies acknowledging the German policy of the systematic extermination of the Jews of Europe. This declaration was issued on December 17, 1942.

Browning (1998) did research into ordinary men who volunteered or did not object to committing genocide during the Holocaust and is a source of antecedents and symptoms of groupthink, such as illusion of invulnerability and belief in morality of the ingroup. Much of the Browning (1998) research relates to operations within Eastern Europe and Russia.

Haste (2003) discusses the experiences of women under Hitler's organizational spell, and how they differed in their opinions and treatment by the Nazis, compared to their men folk. It shows that women were active participants in the Holocaust and supported their men both at the top of the Nazi hierarchy and all the way through German society.

Zimbardo (2004), based on his Stanford prison simulation, showed that ordinary people could be enticed, by the situation, to conform to brutal and sadistic practices expected by the situation or organizational regime. We need to learn to understand the dynamics of "why" when looking at blame and accountability for such terrible practices, as reported in the Abu Ghraib

prison scandal in Iraq, by American military personnel, if we wish to prevent them from reoccurring in the future. This can have applicability to understanding the Holocaust situations of extreme cruelty and depravity linked to operationalization of strategic decisions.

Delarue, J. (2008) looked at obedience and conformity in the Gestapo leading up to the Holocaust and can give an insight into groupthink syndrome in the Nazi organization. The Gestapo had been disbanded at the end of the First World War, but was reestablished by Göring in 1932, a year before Hitler came into power. He recruited Himmler to head the Gestapo.

Robertson (2008) looks the legal perspective of the Allies in dealing with the Holocaust and genocide. Legal cases (Guttenplan, 2002) are also a good source of tested material that can be used to research groupthink by the Nazis. Much of the legal groundwork that led to the International Military Tribunal commonly referred to as the Nuremberg War Trials after World War Two to prosecute Germans for war crimes and crimes against humanity had their roots in international law established by the League of Nations. These laws were in place before the First World War, and the Allies did not prosecute under them, contributing directly to the belief by Hitler and his leadership group, that no punishment would be forthcoming if the Germans started another World War. This huge blunder by the Allies following World War One is a case for groupthink that led to the Holocaust.

Burger (2009) did a replication Milgram (1963) experiment with added dimensions that can be used in a groupthink model. Milgram's experiments had been put on hold for 45 years until the Burger replication. Burger (2009) extended the experiment to include women, and found similar results to what Milgram had found, showing that the results are a reflection of human behavior and not influenced only be a situation. The belief was that Milgram's experiment was influenced by World War Two, and that Burger's experiment would show

significantly different results, as people no longer identified with World War Two, or the mindset of that period. Burger (2009) did not support this prediction.

Loftus (2011) shows poor decision making by Allied governments during World War Two, which can point to chronic groupthink syndrome. Loftus (2011) had to wait 30 years before publishing his work due to U.S.A. governmental publishing restrictions and censorship regulations because Loftus had worked for the U.S. Justice Department. Much of his work is still banned in Britain. He revealed extensive information into high level British Nazis, including the Duke of Windsor, who abdicated as King of Britain, and who J. Edgar Hoover, the FBI director, regarded as a dangerous Nazi agent that was to be kept under Allied surveillance throughout the Second World War. Intelligence revealed that he was extremely anti-Semitic.

DeSouza (2013) researched and examined good and evil examples during the Holocaust in order to present a fair balance between perpetrator and victim, which can give insight into inand-outgroups as part of groupthink. This is useful in furthering understanding on the operationalization side of the Holocaust.

Karimabadi (2013) shows a gap for organizational psychologists to research, as to how Allied countries' governments during the Second World War failed the Jewish and non-Jewish victims of German genocide and can possibly give an insight into groupthink syndrome attributable to the Allies. This is a study of what a single woman could achieve which the Allies collectively could not achieve. It shows governmental indifference or tacit approval of the German atrocities.

Jewish Life TV (2014, March 8) shows failures and poor decision making by the Allies during the Holocaust, which may be considered as symptoms of chronic groupthink syndrome. This is a gap in our knowledge of the Holocaust that requires researching by organizational

psychology researchers and scientists. The escape at Sobibor extermination camp which was instigated by the Jewish Resistance resulted in the camp's immediate destruction by Himmler, in order to cover up any incriminating evidence. Similar escapes at Belzec and Treblinka extermination camps resulted in their closure and total destruction by Himmler and was an effective way to stop the genocide. Pressure on the German government during the Holocaust would have saved huge amounts of life and may have resulted in the Nazis abandoning their genocidal strategy. The Allies refused to put pressure on the Germans, did not warn victims, and did not attempt any rescue of victims, and refused to bomb the rail links, gas chambers and crematoria at the extermination camps, and even went against the orders of Churchill and Roosevelt, to prevent the saving of lives of victims.

Roland (2014) expands on the research done by Haste (2003) by investigating the Holocaust from the perspective of Nazi women which can give an additional view into groupthink symptoms such as overestimation of group worth and closed mindedness. It also confirms the extensive involvement of women in the Holocaust and their support of their men folk in carrying out the murders committed.

Waddell (2014) shows how Hitler was medicated on an increasing basis, to the point that he showed symptoms of severe drug addiction. These can also be part of the antecedents and symptoms of groupthink that led the German government into such terrible decision-making policies that led to the Holocaust and the destruction of Europe through war.

Karimabadi (2015) is a follow up of Karimabadi (2013) about Gabrielle Weidner, and her heroic resistance to the Nazis. It can be used to identify how pressure can be placed on deviants to groupthink to force conformity. Yet it also shows that there are those that do not go along with

conformity or groupthink syndrome, even where there are huge penalties and punishments for non-conformists.

Karski (2015) shows the British, American, and Russian governments have had secret intelligence evidence about the German government policy of systematic extermination of the Jews (Breitman, 1998), but had defended their inaction previously, on the basis that they did not have evidence of such extermination by the Germans against the Jews of Europe. This could be a case of Allied groupthink based on closed-mindedness, promotion of disinformation and shared stereotypical views of outgroups. These are all symptoms of groupthink.

Kershaw (1997, 2015) researches the ongoing dichotomy acknowledged by Longerich (2010) which is due to opposing perspectives, such as victim versus perpetrator views, and due to "imperfect historical materials" (Haslam, 2007), which lends itself to revision of previous groupthink analysis on an ongoing basis. Both victim and perpetrator views are based on the operationalization of the Holocaust, and do not take into account the strategy behind the operationalization.

Loveluck (2016) shows evidence that genocides committed since the Second World War are currently still part of humanities behavior and shame. Countries with U.N. veto rights have used this privilege to prevent justice to victims of genocide, and Loveluck discusses steps to address this ongoing crime against humanity, and the denial of victims to the justice they deserve. This is a gap area for organizational psychologists to research.

Lipstadt (2016) shows that court documents become an excellent source of data for further and new areas of research in Holocaust research. Lipstadt (2016) has had her work documented (Guttenplan, 2002). Although not intended to be within the scope of this proposed study, Holocaust denial is another area that organizational psychologists can research on the

psychological understanding of the motivation behind such bigotry and anti-Semitism, which results in Holocaust denial at an academic level.

Morabito (2017) shows that there are similarities in today's genocides that are similar to those of the Holocaust and that these similarities begin with groupthink, which needs to be researched to better understand the past and hopefully influence the future to prevent such horrors from again occurring. Morabito traces back the Holocaust to the genocide of the 1.5 million Armenians, whom Hitler mentioned (Robertson, 2008) as being something that in 1939 no one remembers. The reason no one remembered was because the Allies refused to charge or prosecute any person for crimes against humanity or war crimes after the First World War.

#### Further Background on the Story Behind the Final Solution

The background of the original problem as afore stated, namely in brief, to find out the story behind the Final Solution of the Nazis to exterminate the Jews of Europe and all its ramifications, is something that has been ongoing since the end of World War Two. It is complicated due to the secrecy of the Nazis behind the strategy and operationalization of the Holocaust. In addition, the Western Allies (Britain, U.S., France) and Eastern Allies (U.S.S.R.) have also kept secret many of the historical documents and evidence related to the Holocaust.

As a result, the Holocaust is still an ongoing crime investigation, clouded in intrigue, espionage, collaboration, and guilt. Constantly, new evidence relating to the Holocaust comes to light, as can be seen in the brief listing afore shown, and in more detail in the literature review in the next chapter, and it has an effect on all previous research, which has to be modified, in order to establish the correct picture of this terrible tragedy that befell humanity.

It will be shown through the narration of the literature review, that it is wrong to identify the Holocaust only with the Second World War, and the Nazis of the Third German Reich. The strategy that ultimately unfolded in the operationalization of the Holocaust, had its origins in the 1850's in "Stieber's Principle" that reached its peak during the First German Reich. Stieber's Principle was a violation of the rule of law; a violation of humanities laws of criminality; and its purpose was world domination for the Germans at all costs.

Stieber's Principle had its formulation within the *Gestapo* (*Geheim Staats Polizei*) started during the First German Reich. The *Gestapo* existed until the First German Reich ended, at the end of World War One. The Allies disbanded the *Gestapo* in 1918, but it was revived during the Second German Reich by the Nazis before they came to power. Hitler made *Hermann Göring* responsible to reestablish the *Gestapo*, and it was *Göring* who hired Himmler, and made him the new head of the reestablished *Gestapo* in 1932. This secret organization made quick work in laying the foundations for the Nazis to come into power a year later, in 1933. Shortly, thereafter the Second German Reich was replaced by the Third German Reich under the Government formed by the Nazi Party, which rapidly replaced the Democratic German Constitution and established Hitler as the fascist Dictator of Germany.

The First German Reich established the first German concentration camp in German South-West Africa (now Namibia) and under the guise of war, exterminated the Nama and Herero people in a collection of camps and labor camps, which had only one final objective, the death of the inmates, whether man, woman, or child.

The literature review in Chapter 2 shows that during the Nama and Herero genocides an "extermination order" was issued; the "Final Solution" was coined; the purpose of

"Lebensraum" was given to the German people for the expansion of the German Reich; and the method of transporting those destined for death, was by "cattle car."

The literature review also shows that these Nama and Herero genocides went largely unknown until 2001, and in 2004 the German Government asked for forgiveness and used the term "genocide" to describe the Nama and Herero genocides. These genocides have not to date been linked to the Holocaust. This was a major discovery of the literature review undertaken by this research study. The reason advanced by this study is that historians tend to limit the scope of their studies to specific events or periods.

It took till 2006 to find the remains and bones of the murdered Nama and Herero, and then until the study by Olusoga and Erichsen (2011) was published. There was a British parliamentary report called a, "Blue Book" presented to the British government in 1917, on the atrocities committed by the Germans on the Nama and Herero people (Olusoga and Erichsen, 2011). This government report was kept secret purposefully, by the official history of Britain, Germany, and South Africa until recent times. The reasons for the destruction of history, by suppressing and destroying copies of the "Blue Book" have an important bearing on the Holocaust. The British and South Africans shared the diamond and mineral wealth of South West Africa, after it was taken away from Germany during the First World War.

The First Governor of German South West Africa, was Heinrich Göring, and his son, Hermann Göring is the link between the genocide of the Nama and Herero peoples and its application against the Jews of Europe during the Holocaust. This was another major discovery of this study found during the literature review, which is critically reviewed in Chapter 2. This is an area for further research during this study.

The reason for the German genocide against the Nama and Herero people was the First German Reich's coinage of *Lebensraum*, which is the same reason given for the Holocaust by Hitler during his Third German Reich. The literature review shows, through the German South-West African genocides that the *Lebensraum* reason or excuse for genocide was a lie. This was another major discovery of this study, as it explains *Lebensraum* as a "fog screen" to hide the real intention, which was to steal the diamond and mineral wealth from the Nama and Herero people, which was made easier and quicker by their murder. Living room (*Lebensraum*) and racism had nothing to do with it. This provides a unique view into the secrecy, lies, and euphemisms behind the Holocaust, that has its roots in earlier and largely unknown German genocides against the Nama and Herero peoples. That racism was again a lie, as given in the reasons for the Holocaust by Hitler, and is proven by the Nama and Herero genocides, is also another major discovery of the literature review.

The link between Hitler and *Hermann Göring*, and *Göring's* father is a link that joins the strategy and operationalization between the Nama and Herero genocides with the Holocaust. This was another major discovery of the literature review of this study. From this link, which is discussed in more detail in the literature review, it connects Heinrich Himmler, Reinhart Heydrich, and the worst convicted extermination camp Commandant, Franz Stangl, who was found guilty by the German Federal Court of the murder of at least 900,000 men, women and children during the Holocaust. It takes the strategy of genocide from its inception in German South-West Africa to the operationalization of what became known as the Holocaust and links its main criminal perpetrators in their web of lies, euphemisms, theft, treachery, and murder, which had its origin in the First German Reich.

#### **Statement of the Problem**

While there is much historical documentation surrounding the leaders of the Nazi organization, instrumental for the perpetration of the Holocaust (Baker, 2008; Longerich, 2010; Rees, 2013; Kershaw, 2015), the underlying motives of Hitler's leaders, relating to governmental policies of systematic extermination of the Jews in Europe are not known, as the strategy and operationalization of the actions were kept extremely secret, disguised by euphemisms, or only discussed verbally (Levy, 2002). Recently discovered historical documents have been released that may give insight into the thought process behind the chosen tactics of German leaders, as well as their British, American, and Soviet counterparts, before and during WWII (Welt, 2014; Bild, 2016).

Psychological theories regarding groupthink, obedience, conformity, and situations have been used to provide a lens to try to understand how such atrocities could have occurred (Asch, 1956; Milgram, 1963; Janis, 1972; Zimbardo, 2004). However, these efforts have been mainly anecdotal and do not provide a systematic analysis using documented history and historical artifacts from the Holocaust era. Further these efforts have focused primarily on the perpetrators of these heinous acts, and not on those who may have failed to act sooner to minimize such acts.

Recently an article in The Federalist entitled *We Must Never Forget That Genocide*Begins with Groupthink (Morabito, 2017) focused on the notion that genocide like that which occurred in the Holocaust begins with groupthink, and that there are alarming events ongoing in today's world that give us pause and a need to look back to better understand the past and hopefully influence the future to prevent or minimize the reoccurrence of such horror.

This is an important gap in our knowledge that organizational psychology research may be able to shed light on, to prevent similar tragedies, whether in war, business, or governmental organizations. The systematic review of such documented histories and historical artifacts may provide insight into the thoughts and motivation behind these powerful leaders and their related manipulation and obedience tactics that led to groupthink (Janis, 1972) in Germany as well as Britain, the United States, and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

The problem is also to discover the story behind the Final Solution (*Endlösung*) of the Nazis to exterminate the Jews of Europe; how it originated; how it unfolded; why it was not stopped by the rest of the world; and who were the real perpetrators. Kershaw (2015) mentions the merciless bombing of Guernica in 1937 in which the Germans assisted General Francisco Franco, during the Spanish Civil war, as being the start of the German policy of murdering civilians in a pre-determined and systematic policy.

The Spanish Civil war was a curtain raiser for the Second World War, in that it tested the new designs of the Italians, such as the dive-bombers and tanks, that the Italians had designed and used in their African colonization. This did facilitate the concept of *Blitzkrieg* (Fast-warfare), but dive-bombers and tanks were not the weapons of the Holocaust. The Holocaust utilized cattle cars, gas chambers and crematoria, which were not used in the Spanish Civil War.

The Spanish Civil War ended in March 1939, a mere five months prior to Germany attacking Poland, which was the official start of the Second World War in Europe, but it was still a Spanish war in which Germany was invited to participate and therefore is not part of the world war that Germany initiated on September 1, 1939. However, Kershaw (2015) is correct in that the Spanish Civil War was also a test by Hitler, to the Western Allies, to see if they would raise objection to the murder of civilians. It is to the shame of Britain, France, and the United States that they did not raise any objection to the destruction of an innocent town called Guernica, with all its people in 1937, thereby giving tacit collaboration to Hitler's murderous intents.

However, Kershaw (2015) then discusses the ruthless attacks on Warsaw, Rotterdam, Coventry, and densely populated parts of London, as areas of German intentional murder of civilians during its warfare. This is correct, but these were still attacks against foreign countries, not against defenseless civilians of a particular religion or race within Germany, or German occupied territories.

Longerich (2010) discusses the dichotomies between the two main camps of researchers of the Holocaust, into those of the victims and those of the perpetrators. However, new evidence on the Holocaust is constantly being published, which has a marked effect on previous studies.

Olusoga and Erichsen (2011) show the Nama and Herero wars perpetrated by the Germans from 1904 to 1915 was in fact genocides, and not wars. With Germany officially apologizing for its genocides against the Nama and Herero people in 2004, by the German Minister for Economic Cooperation and Development, Heidemarie Wieczorek-Zeul, (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011) the matter was finally settled, but history has still to adapt to these previously unknown genocides.

The Nama and Herero genocides opens a new vista to the strategy and operationalization of pre-Nazi German genocides. It also shows a link by *Hermann Göring* (Hitler's second in command) to the Nama and Herero genocides where Hermann's father, *Heinrich Göring* was the first Governor of German South-West Africa, and who was instrumental in the formulation of strategy and operationalization of the Nama and Herero genocides. It was during this period that *Lebensraum* was used; an "Extermination Order" was issued; the words "Final Solution" was coined; cattle cars were used to transport people to concentration camps; and people were killed through working to death, exhaustion, starvation, disease, exposure to the elements, and thirst in the desert. These are all characteristics very identifiable in all the literature on the Holocaust.

In 1971 Franz Stangl, the former Commandant of Sobibor and Treblinka extermination camps, was convicted in Germany of at least 900,000 men, women, and children. Stangl had been hunted down by Simon Wiesenthal (Levy, 2002) and Stangl's evidence provided an insight into understanding the motives for the Holocaust. It also provided a direct link between Hitler, *Hermann Göring*, Heinrich Himmler, Reinhardt Heydrich, Adolf Eichmann, and Franz Stangl in their motives in carrying out their heinous and ghastly crimes against humanity during the Holocaust.

Morton (2015) did research into recently found archival material in Russia, hidden for over 70 years since the end of World War Two, by the Communist Regime, and discovered that Arnold Leese, the founder of the British Imperial Fascist League had advocated in 1935, four years prior to the outbreak of World War Two, that he had advocated "gas chambers" as an efficient solution to the Jewish Problem or Jewish Question (*Judenfrage*) as the Germans called it. This clearly predates Kershaw's (2015) assertions of systematic mass murder of civilians having their German origins in 1937 in the Spanish Civil War.

These discrepancies by historians, are not due to their fault, but to the ever-developing body of new evidence that is being discovered, which has a retrospective effect on previously accepted historical events. In addition, researchers have their own interests, and topics, and biases, so what is important as a discovery to one researcher may have no significance to another researcher.

Morton (2015) was certainly more interested in the connection between Ribbentrop (German Foreign Minister with Hitler) and Herzog von Windsor, the Prince of Wales, and Edward VIII who had treasonable connections with the Nazis, and was forced by the British Government to abdicate. This shows the problem of addressing research into the genesis of the

Holocaust, due to the various perspectives, and complexities of the times. Not least, is the secrecy that was attached to the Final Solution to the Jewish Question, and the subsequent hiding of evidence related to the Holocaust by both perpetrators, collaborators, governments, and not least, the victims themselves. The lens of groupthink theory (Janis, 1972) requires periodic updating to previous conclusions, based on imperfect historical information, that with time is updated with new discoveries. Therefore, understanding the qualitative history of the genesis of the Holocaust is vital to this study that is being conducted through the psychological theoretical lens of groupthink.

Many archeological digs around the extermination camps have revealed buried diaries, documents, movies, pictures, and artifacts. The most famous of which is the Nazi propaganda movies made at Theresienstadt Extermination Camp, and which was buried by the Jewish movie director. The Jewish director and his team were gassed at Auschwitz extermination camp on orders by Heinrich Himmler as part of the Nazi cover-up operation, when they knew the extermination camps were to be overrun by the Allies.

Bild (2016, August 2) revealed that SS Head, Heinrich Himmler's diary pages covering 1938 and 1943 – 1944, which was thought to have been destroyed, was discovered in a Russian Military Archive in Podolsk, near Moscow, 72 years after it was obtained by the Russians. With over 1,000 pages of new evidence from the architect of the Holocaust, much of what has been written as accepted history, may have to be updated. The diary contains meetings with over 1,600 people. The German Historical Institute has authenticated the diary.

Welt (2016, August) revealed that Vanessa Lapa, an Israeli film director inherited from her father a collection of Himmler's documents and photos covering 1927 – 1945, containing personal documents, letters, and Himmler's love letters to his wife, Margarete. These documents

were obtained by U.S. soldiers from a safe at the Himmler family home in *Gmung-am-Tegernsee* and eventually were given to Vanessa Lapa's father. These documents have been authenticated by the German Federal Archive and matches letters in the German Federal Archive. This discovery will also shortly be made available for researchers.

To make matters even more difficult for researchers, governments have constantly been responsible for withholding evidence purposefully, pertaining to the Holocaust, from researchers, the world, and their own people. In 2018, the British War Office is scheduled to declassify and release the microfilm and reports submitted by Professor Jan Karski to the British War Cabinet. Karski was the first person to supply documentary evidence, obtained by the Jewish Resistance, proving that the Jews in Europe were being exterminated in a systematic manner as part of a German government policy of genocide. The reason for Karski's report and photos, was because the U.S. and Britain said they had no evidence of the systematic German policy to exterminate the Jews of Europe.

Breitman (1998) disagrees and says that the reason that Karski's evidence of the Holocaust has been banned until 2018 is because the British Foreign Minister, Anthony Eden, who later became Britain's Prime Minister, had lied on this matter, to the British Government. This would also implicate Winston Churchill, the then British Prime Minister.

The lie was that Winston Churchill and Anthony Eden knew from the beginning of the genocide in May 1939, prior to the start of World War Two, of the German's systematic policy to exterminate the Jews of Europe. Both these men were receiving reports on the German SS radio reports to SS Headquarters reporting the numbers of Jews murdered, and the amount of loot being sent back to SS Headquarters. These radio reports were being deciphered from mid-1939 onwards (Breitman, 1998).

Another future scheduled release, of even more controversy, is the banning for 100 years until 2045 (Thomas, 2001) of the British War Office files on Heinrich Himmler and Ernst Kaltenbrunner, Himmler's deputy and head of Himmler's, SS Head Office. Kaltenbrunner was captured after the war and being in possession of a huge quantity of stolen Jewish gold, extracted from the teeth of murdered victims. He was tried at Nuremberg and executed in October 1946 (Breitman, 1998).

The extermination units of the SS sent regular reports to the SS Head Office to inform Himmler of the numbers of Jews exterminated, and details of the loot to be shipped back to Germany, and these decoded reports were used by the British to determine the value of the looting by the Germans, as previously mentioned, by breaking the German Enigma code (Breitman, 1998). This loot and gold was stashed at a Mercer salt mine, a half a mile underground, and was found by American troops on April 7, 1945. Eisenhower personally went to inspect the gold, silver, jewelry, and art (Bullock, 1991).

The 100-year banning, as mentioned above, was authorized by Churchill (Thomas, 2001), and it is now known that the information about murdering Jews and the loot sent to the SS Economic Enterprises controlled by Himmler and his deputy, Kaltenbrunner, for the German economy and war machine, was transmitted by radio to Himmler (Breitman, 1998). These radio transmissions were being decoded from early on, in the war, so the British government and people were lied to about the murder of the Jews, and in addition, the Jews of Europe were not warned about what was being done to them by the Germans (Breitman, 1998). It amounts to British collaboration with the Nazis in their policy of extermination of the Jews of Europe (Breitman, 1998). The stash of loot found by General Eisenhower's U.S. forces, also shows that the loot was not all used for the German economy, or the German War machine. Much of the

gold was in crates, still as gold fillings, that had been removed from their murdered owners. Each wooden crate containing thousands of fillings, each representing evidence of a murdered person (Wittman & Kinney, 2016).

The British also collaborated with the Germans of the Second German Reich (Weimar Republic) after the First World War, and with the South African Government in destroying evidence relating to the German genocides against the Nama and Herero peoples (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). A motive for this was the huge quantity of diamonds available in German South-West Africa, which then became a British colony, administered by South Africa, after the First World War. Today it is known as Namibia.

It is clear, that the story behind the Final Solution of the Nazis to exterminate the Jews of Europe is still open to change, and research into this phenomenon of gigantic proportions affecting human behavior during humanity's darkest period in history, still has a long way to go. In the end, the result of Holocaust research, including this proposed study, will bear positive social change if it can aid in stopping existing genocide, and preventing future genocides. In addition, if it can be a factor in linking genocide and warfare, it may assist in the eventual abolition of warfare, through the imposition of heavy penalties for convicted perpetrators for "crimes against humanity" and "war crimes."

## **Research Questions**

The original research questions are listed below, but during the literature review, new discoveries and links were found, resulting in additional sub-questions. These discoveries and sub-questions are dealt with in the following two chapters and are outlined in chapter three.

1. What were the origins of the Final Solution from an historical perspective?

- 2. Why did the Final Solution gain acceptance by the Nazis and the general German public?
- 3. Did anti-Semitism play a key part in convincing the German people to participate in the systematic ostracism of Jews in Germany?

The additional questions stated below are based on language directly tied to groupthink symptom language per Janis (1972) relating to German, British, American, and Soviet leaders:

RQ1: What language in the leaders' documents depicts illusion of invulnerability?

RQ2: What language in the leaders' documents depicts collective rationalization?

RQ3: What language in the leaders' documents depicts belief in inherent morality?

RQ4: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *stereotyped views of out-groups*?

RQ5: What language in the leaders' documents depicts direct pressure on dissenters?

RQ6: What language in the leaders' documents depicts self-censorship?

RQ7: What language in the leaders' documents depicts illusion of unanimity?

RQ8: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *self-appointed mind-guards*? Groupthink theory can be systematically analyzed, as has been alluded to in this research study, into the various categories of groupthink language, but it must be realized that such an investigation is subject to having complete historical evidence on the case study contemplated. As has been shown so far, the history is constantly in flux due to recent discoveries changing the historians previously accepted history based on imperfect historical evidence in the past. This research study places as much stock in finding out the latest history on the genesis of the Holocaust as on the focus of groupthink, mainly because any groupthink analysis is only as good

as the known historical evidence to support any case study being investigated (Haslam, 2007).

# **Purpose of the Study**

The purpose of this qualitative multiple case study is to clearly understand the thought processes behind the manipulation tactics applied by leaders of the Nazi organization, and the leaders of Britain, America and the Soviet Union during the Holocaust, by reviewing their personal writings, communiques and orders. Specifically, what rationale did Hitler's leaders apply to support their leadership and manipulation tactics and to drive groupthink, obedience, and subsequent subjugation, and what did Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin's leaders do to drive their own groupthink to drive on a war to its bitter end?

In addition, this research study seeks to broaden the understanding of the genesis of the Holocaust by bringing together the key pieces of evidence, brought to the fore, by various historians over the period from the 1850's to the present, to find answers relating to the genesis of the Holocaust that may be of assistance in stopping current genocides, and preventing future genocides from occurring. Already there is a clear link between genocide and war, particularly in respect of the "fog of war" that conveniently camouflages and hides the perpetration of intentional genocide. It was through the horror, extent and enormity of the Holocaust, that the first prosecutions occurred in "International Law" for "crimes against humanity" and "war crimes."

The unfortunate calamity of the Holocaust was the motivational factor in making the first dent into the previously accepted international law of "*immunity*" against prosecution of a "*Head of State*" who committed a crime while holding such office. This doctrine of *immunity* imbedded in international law gave impunity to Heads of State, and therefore to other official government

office bearers, who conducted policies adopted by the government of a State. This loss of immunity is also a loss of impunity for Heads of State to engage in committing crimes against humanity and war crimes.

It is only a logical step that "aggressive warfare" be seen as a war crime and crime against humanity. In this fashion, the "stopping and preventing of genocide" can be extended to the "stopping and preventing of aggressive warfare." The purpose of this study is concerned primarily with the first objective, namely the stopping and preventing of genocide, but an automatic secondary objective is concerned with the latter objective; the stopping and preventing of warfare. Hopefully both these objectives can be addressed during this research study with some insight being gained into the theory of groupthink.

#### Theoretical Framework

The theoretical base (Maxwell, 2012) for this research study will be the Janis (1972) theory of groupthink, because it is most applicable to understanding the complex human psychology that existed amongst all the major countries that contributed to the Holocaust, the single worst and darkest period of human history. As can be seen from the selected brief background of literature to the Holocaust, there are many facets and interest groups, as well as biases, that need to be reconciled.

In the end, as in World War One, we find little evidence of intelligent purpose to the tragedy of the Second World War. Groupthink as devised by Janis (1971, 1972) is suitable because it has a clear model of antecedents, symptoms, decision-making characteristics, and remedial actions. As stated in the background, Janis (1972) did account for President Kennedy's failing during the Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba, and the remedial actions could have saved the

world from a nuclear Holocaust when Kennedy faced off against the Russians, in the Cuban Missile debacle, and the matter was settled by negotiation and not force (Haslam, 2007).

A constructivist conceptual framework (Yin, 2014; Yazan, 2015) is to be used to evaluate understandings of writings, communiques, or orders of the German, British, American, and Soviet leaders during the time of the Holocaust, to note motivation related to conformity (Asch, 1956), obedience (Milgram, 1963), situation (Zimbardo, 2004), and groupthink (Janis, 1971;1972). Constructivism epistemology used in qualitative case study research holds that knowledge is constructed from the data collected (Yazan, 2015).

Since the Holocaust, there has been various attempts to investigate the phenomenon of this genocide from a theoretical approach. Asch (1956) looked at how people can be changed to do things that they know is wrong and came up with the theory of conformity to group norms. Milgram (1963) devised an experiment designed to see if ordinary people could be persuaded to do things against their upbringing and morals, based on permission by a higher authority. This was directly testing the "often supplied" answer given by accused former Nazis at trials for war crimes and crimes against humanity, that they were "only obeying orders." The Milgram (1963) experiments, which were replicated in many parts of the world, and with varying parameters and variations, gave surprisingly similar results. Indeed, the Milgram (1963) experiments are arguably the most famous experiments in psychology.

However, there was also a huge backlash against the Milgram (1963) experiments. The objections related to the psychological effects such experiments had on the participants, the possible psychological harm to participants, and the deceit that was perpetrated against the participants. As a result, the Milgram type of experiments were effectively stopped for 45 years

until all the objections had been scientifically disproved, and Burger (2009) did a Milgram replication experiment under IRB (Internal Review Board) approval.

Interestingly, after such a long time, it was thought by psychologists and psychiatrists that United States society, environment, and social feelings had changed significantly since the end of World War Two, and that the results of a Milgram replication experiment would therefore differ significantly to the 1963 experiments. They, like the earlier psychologists and psychiatrists at the time of the original Milgram experiments, were proved wrong.

The United States society still gave similar results (Burger, 2009), which were significant, and validated the earlier experiments of Milgram (1963). In addition, Burger (2009) used female participants as well as males, and surprisingly they gave very similar results as for men, thereby confirming Milgram's theory of obedience to a higher authoritative figure beyond any question of doubt.

While these theories have applicability to understanding some of the mechanisms of psychology and situations that may apply to the carrying out of the operationalization of the Holocaust, they do not assist with understanding the strategy and motives underlying the Holocaust.

For understanding the strategy behind a systematic governmental policy of genocide, one cannot look to psychological experiments explaining individual and group human behavior.

Rather, a study of the historical events need to be done through a literature search, to find key events and evidence, that builds up the environment and governmental authority that gave power to the development of a policy of government, that supports the systematic implementation of genocide. These processes are not things that one can replicate or create in a laboratory for experimentation.

In this way, a qualitative approach (Yazan, 2015) is the approach to follow, where a case study is built up (Yin, 2014), piece by piece, through the evidence; through the lies and secrecy, through logical interpretation, critical review, and presentation in a narrative manner that creates the best manner of addressing this type of study.

While Asch (1956), Milgram (1963) and Burger (2009) conducted experiments directly related to the Holocaust, Janis (1971; 1972) looked at historical events that were major blunders by U.S. Presidents, and their advisory teams, and came up with a theory of groupthink. The advantage of groupthink (Janis, 1972) is that it is ideally suited to a qualitative approach and lends itself to multiple case studies of retrospective historical events, particularly events that are clouded at first by secrecy, classification of documents, disinformation and self-censorship, which shows the results of these events as being initially of poor decision-making by groups.

Janis's (1972) groupthink theory is similar to Asch's (1956) conformity theory. Janis (1972) shows that over time, as documents are declassified, and other information is brought to light, a reevaluation or adjustment to qualitative investigation can reassess previous analysis and research, to show the real situations that resulted in poor decision-making outcomes. Often there are other reasons why highly intelligent and competent people make what appears at the time to be very poor decisions. Janis (1972) came up with a groupthink model which shows the antecedents, symptoms, and decision-making characteristics that may contribute to poor decision-making by intelligent and capable people.

This would be practical in this research study, where common groupthink themes (Janis, 1972) in the writings, communiques, or orders of German, British, U.S. and Soviet leaders during the genesis of the Holocaust can be analyzed and evaluated, to explain their strategies and decision-making that had such tragic consequences. Such writings are becoming available for the

first time after 73 years due to: the declassification of documents by the Allied repositories; the death of people with pertinent documents that have been withheld to protect others; the fall of the former U.S.S.R. and the subsequent availability of documents that were housed in its military archives; and archeological discoveries at sites such as the extermination camps, the model camps such as Theresienstadt, and at sites of mass executions outside towns and in forests where mass graves are being unearthed and studied.

## **Operational Definitions**

*Holocaust* – The word was coined (Levy, 2002) by Nobel Prize winner Ellie (Wiesel,1960) to describe the worst period in human history in which 11 Million people were murdered under a systematic policy of extermination of the Jews of Europe, together with other undesirable minorities and political enemies.

Final Solution – The Final Solution (Endlösung) to what was called the "Jewish question" (Judenfrage) was formally introduced by the Wannsee Conference in West Berlin, by Heydrich on the authority of Göring, Hitler's number two, and attended by fifteen State Secretaries, including Justice, Interior, Foreign, Eastern Territories, Nazi Party Chancellery, Göring's Four Year Plan, and Gestapo Chief (Levy, 2002). The Final Solution was approved in less than an hour-and-a-half on Tuesday, January 20, 1942 to formulate the fate of 11 Million European Jews and seal the death of 6 Million of them (Levy, 2002). A policy of murder of unwanted people, however, had started in Germany and Austria in June 1939, with the intensity increasing after the Germans invaded Poland on September 1, 1939, resulting in millions of deaths before the

Wannsee Conference (Rees, 2013). The first use of the words "Final Solution" was used during the First Reich to describe a euphemism for genocide during the Nama and Herero genocide that started in 1904 and continued to 1915 in German South-West Africa (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

*Genocide* – The infliction of death or torture based on any kind, such as race, color, sex, language, religion, political or other opinion, national or social origin, property, birth, or other status (Robertson, 2008).

Aggressive warfare – Warfare created by the aggressive statements, intents or actions by one group or nation on another group or nation (Robertson, 2008).

Nazi – This is the shortened acronym for a member of the Nazi Party (National Socialist German Workers Party, or NADAP in German – Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei) (Longerich, 2010).

SS – The SS stands for *Schutzstaffel* (Protection Squads) in German, and was headed by Heinrich Himmler from 1928 (Bullock, 1991) during Germany's Second Reich (Weimar Republic). The SS controlled the SS Economic Enterprises which collected all proceeds from the murder and plunder of the German's during the Third Reich and controlled the murder of Jews and other undesirables during the Third Reich. It also controlled all German police, the Gestapo, and also comprised military units. After the attempt to assassinate Hitler in July 1944, Himmler incorporated the SS into all military areas in the German military machine (Rees, 2013).

Concentration camp – The word concentration camp in German usage comes from the British use by Lord Kitchener during the Boer War (1899 - 1902) (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011) in South Africa, in which enclosures made of barbed wire housed thirty-thousand Boer women and children (Boer is the Afrikaans word for Farmer, and the Dutch settlers of South Africa called

themselves the *Boers* and called their language *Afrikaans* rather than Dutch). Over twenty-thousand of these women and children died due to unsanitary conditions, lack of food, the elements and disease. A similar situation had existed in 1896 in Cuba, which had been instituted by the Spanish (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). In German South-West Africa, Count Stillfried, under Kaiser Wilhelm's instructions on November 10, 1904 produced a report dated December 12, 1904 which spoke about Confined Areas (*Geschlossenen Niederlassungen*) (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). Orders from Germany to the German colony of German South-West Africa were issued on January 14, 1905 and contained the order to establish a number of concentration camps (*konzentrationslagers*) (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

Extermination camp — The extermination camp is what the German concentration camp really meant. The concentration camps (konzentrationslagers) authorized by the German Reich Chancellery by Chancellor von Bülow, on January 14, 1905, by wire to von Trotha in German South-West Africa, was in substitution of von Trotha's "Extermination Order" that had been rescinded by Kaiser Wilhelm. The concentration camps set up in German South-West Africa continued the work of the "Extermination Order" through lack of food, forced labor, beatings, disease, unsanitary conditions, and the elements. The "Extermination Order" by von Trotha and its replacement by concentration camps ensured the virtual extermination of the indigenous Nama and Herero peoples of German South-West Africa (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). All German concentration camps are extermination camps, based on the policy that the main purpose of the concentration camp was the extermination of the inmates (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). This policy was behind the concentration camps set up by the newer German Reich, the Third German Reich, during its reign from 1933 to 1945. Concentration camps during the Holocaust are now referred to by most historians as Extermination Camps. The procedures such as the use

of cattle cars to transport inmates, the forced slave labor, lack of food, terrible facilities, barbaric beatings, and other tortures, leave no doubt as to their comparability and purpose. The creation of gas chambers and crematoria was merely a development through advanced technology that facilitated the ultimate objective of mass extermination.

Extermination Order – The "Extermination Order" was issued by General Lothar von Trotha on October 3, 1904 and told the Herero people that if they were found within the German borders of German South-West Africa they would be shot; men, women and children (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). Only a single copy of the original "Extermination Order" has survived and is in the Botswana National Archives in Gaborone (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). It is an almost unique document: an explicit, written declaration or intent to commit genocide. The German Chancellor, von Bülow requested Kaiser Wilhelm to rescind the "Extermination Order" that von Trotha had issued. On November 6, 1904 Kaiser Wilhelm rescinded the "Extermination Order." In its place was an order sent by the Reich Chancellery to General von Trotha to establish many concentration camps (konzentrationslagers) where the Herero should be allowed to survive but put to forced work (as virtual slaves) (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). History later confirmed that the concentration camps main objective was the extermination of the indigenous Herero and Nama peoples. Chancellor von Bülow had feared that Germany's international reputation, already tarnished by her actions in East Africa and China, would be further damaged should the "Extermination Order" become widely known (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). In 2004, the German Minister for Economic Cooperation and Development, Heidemarie Wieczorek-Zeul, asked forgiveness for the genocide committed by the Germans in German South-West Africa on the Herero and Nama peoples (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). This is a direct link of the German Policy of Genocide and Extermination of the Nama and Herero peoples from 1904 to 1915, during the

First Reich, to the Genocide and Extermination of the Jews of Europe, and other minorities, during the Third Reich from 1933 to 1945. This proves that Hitler was merely continuing a policy of genocide that was strategized and implemented by the German nation before he came to power. The German nation can therefore be categorized as being a genocidal nation during the First Reich (Wilhelmian period) and continuing through to the Second Reich (Weimar Republic) and culminating during the Third Reich (Nazi Germany under Hitler). It is incorrect to view the Nazis or Hitler as being the creators of German Genocide; rather they were the ones to take further the strategies of genocide, together with its operationalization, developed from 1904 to 1915 in the Nama and Herero genocides, to new levels of industrial scale murder and barbarity during the Third Reich from 1933 to 1945. Clearly the German nation cannot use Hitler and the Nazis as a scapegoat for their nation's criminal actions in the three genocides committed against the Nama, Herero during the First Reich, and Jews and others during the Holocaust committed during the Third Reich. By the same logic, the de-Nazification of the German nation after the Second World War, cannot in itself rid the German nation of the pre-existing genocidal tendencies of the German nation.

Crimes against humanity – The idea of punishing a head of state was prevented by "Sovereign Immunity," but this was challenged by the British after World War One when they wanted to prosecute the abdicated Kaiser Wilhelm for criminal responsibility for the invasion of Belgium and for authorizing unrestricted submarine warfare. This was vehemently opposed by President Wilson of the United States who believed such a trial would prevent Germany from being included in the "League of Nations" which would guarantee peace (Robertson, 2008). This was contrary to the Versailles Treaty which formally proposed the establishment of a special international tribunal. It is one of history's great hypotheticals: Would Hitler have had second

thoughts about starting World War Two, if Kaiser Wilhelm had been tried and executed for crimes against humanity? (Robertson, 2008). A similar mistake was not made after World War Two, where in Nuremberg, the surviving or captured top Nazis were tried and mostly executed for crimes against humanity. It had taken the Holocaust to override any international objections. *War crimes* – Article 8 of the Rome Statute states that murder, torture, rape, and sexual violence constitutes a war crime (Robertson, 2008), which has been extended by the 1949 Geneva Conventions and the U.N. There is an overlap with "crimes against humanity" which over-rides war crimes (Robertson, 2008). The inability of the world powers to agree on a definition of a crime of aggression is a serious failure, because a simple statement such as: "War, as an instrument of national policy is outlawed" would make aggressive warfare a punishable offense for a government (Robertson, 2008). The crime of aggression which usually is a prelude for international conflict could have be made contrary to international law, and could effectively prevent warfare, has been deviously and selfishly avoided by international diplomacy (Robertson, 2008).

Crimes against aggression – The Nuremberg court action against the Nazi perpetrators on charges of war crimes and crimes against humanity established an international law principle of crimes against aggression, where it was said that, "To initiate a war of aggression, therefore, is not only an international crime; it is the supreme international crime differing only from other war crimes that it contains within itself the accumulated evil of the whole. It is by definition a crime committed by the political leadership that takes a nation to war, and finds no place in any domestic law" (Robertson, 2008). As it stands, crimes against aggression are international crimes that should be prosecuted by some international body, but clearly no such international body exists, as the ICC or the UN act through specific nations, and if such perpetrators are protected

by a member state, such as Russia, China, or the USA, the crime of aggression can be pursued with impunity by warmongering nations. This is a serious impairment to outlawing warfare, as political muscle is strongly in favor of warfare, possibly against the wishes of the vast majority of humanity. Not even the threat to use nuclear weapons is at this point a crime of aggression (Robertson, 2008).

Nuremberg Laws of 1935– The Nuremberg Laws of 1935 stripped German Jews of their proud past, their citizenship, their wealth, their position in society, their rights to marriage and divorce (Levy, 2002). These laws were based on racial grounds, but deprived Jews of ownership of property, the means to make a living and looking after themselves, resulting in enrichment of the German economy and impoverishment of the Jews; they were steps at complete disenfranchisement and looting of the German Jews (Levy, 2002).

Third German Reich – This was established in 1933 when Hitler became the Chancellor of Germany and quickly established himself as a dictator, after destroying the German constitution. It ended on May 23, 1945 with these words, "I am under instructions .... to tell you that the Supreme Commander, General Eisenhower has decided, in concert with the Soviet High Command, that today the acting German Government and the German High Command shall be taken into custody with the several members as prisoners-of-war. Thereby the acting German Government is dissolved" (Kershaw, 2015).

Gestapo – The Secret State Police (Geheime Staatspolizei) was started in 1847 during the First Reich and was disbanded in 1918, on the surrender of the Germans to the Allies, at the end of the First World War (Walton-Kerr, 1996). It was then reestablished by Hitler, through Göring, who appointed Himmler as its head in 1932, during the Second Reich (Walton-Kerr, 1996). It was

instrumental in Hitler becoming Chancellor in 1933 and became one of the divisions under Himmler's SS organization (Kershaw, 2015).

Anti-Semitism – Anti-Semitism in Nazi Germany consisted of a government policy of discrimination against Jews based on racial, religious and ethnic grounds (Rees, 2013). Part of this anti-Semitism was designed to stir up the German people against the Jews. The Nazi government then implemented a policy of disenfranchisement and theft of all Jewish property, assets, businesses, and prevented Jews from participating in general community activities, and even prevented Jews from marrying or having sex with a non-Jew (Longerich, 2010). Eventually it led to Jews being becoming slaves for the SS Economic Enterprises which ran the extermination camps or as was more usually the case, simply shot or sent to gas chambers (Levy, 2002). The end result of anti-Semitism in Germany led to the crime of mass murder and theft against the Jews of Europe, and the first prosecutions under international law of crimes against humanity and war crimes (Robertson, 2008). The crimes against the Jews of Europe which attempted to exterminate them, were to be named the Holocaust by the Jews. Of the 11 Million European Jews before the Third Reich, 6 Million were murdered in a systematic governmental policy that extended to the last days of the Second World War (Guttenplan, 2002). In an Allied opinion poll conducted in October 1945, five months after the end of the Second World War, 50% of Germans said Nazism was in essence good, but badly carried out; 20% of Germans said they supported Hitler on his treatment of Jews; and a further 19% of Germans were mainly in favor of Hitler's treatment of Jews, but believed he had gone too far (Guttenplan, 2002). This shows that five months after the Second World War, the general German population was extremely racist and anti-Semitic to the extent of 39% and that 50% of Germans thought Nazism

was good, implying that they had little sympathy for the 6 Million Jews and 5 Million other undesirables murdered by the Nazis.

Lebensraum – The Third Reich used the policy of creating living room (Lebensraum) for the German people as justification for its war on Poland, Russia and Eastern Europe. It did not make it a secret that the quest for *Lebensraum* was based on a campaign of racial domination and annihilation (Kershaw, 2015). It is also common knowledge that the Third Reich planned to exterminate 30 Million Russians and Eastern Europeans in their plans for *Lebensraum*. Himmler gave the figure of 30 Million at Wewelsburg Castle in January 1941; Göring told the Italian Foreign Minister Ciano in November 1941, that 30 Million were to be exterminated in Eastern Europe as part of the German Lebensraum program; and at the meeting of State Secretaries on May 2, 1941 it was said "that 30 Million people will starve to death if we remove what we need from the land they occupy" (Longerich, 2010). General Franz von Epp had conducted the genocide against the Nama and Herero people in German South-West Africa from 1904 to 1915, and he was a firm supporter of the *Lebensraum* theory, and spent his life propagating the notion that the German people needed to expand their living space at the expense of lower races (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). Von Epp was instrumental in bringing Hitler into contact with his deputy, Ernst Röhm, who had started the Nazi Storm Troopers (Sturmabteilung – SA) organization (Bullock, 1991). The Nazi Storm Troopers started off using the surplus colonial Schutztruppe uniforms, which were desert brown in color (Bullock, 1991). These Nazi street thugs became known as Brown Shirts (Bullock, 1991). In the Nama and Herero genocide, which exterminated about 90 % of the indigenous people, the reason given to the German people was Lebensraum (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011), but this could not be the case, as 90 % of German South-West Africa was uninhabited desert. The real reason for the Nama and Herero genocide

was that the Germans did not want to share the diamond and mineral wealth of the territory with its indigenous population and killing them was a way to cover the theft. Thus, Lebensraum, given as an excuse in German South-West Africa for the genocide of the Herero and Nama peoples, was a lie or euphemism used by the First Reich German government. Lebensraum was again used in justifying the First World War and was a prime reason Hitler gave for invading Poland on September 1, 1939, which started World War Two (Robertson, 2008). If the principle of Lebensraum remains that of a lie or euphemism, then underlying *Lebensraum* is genocide, which history has proved happened to a large extent. The 30 Million Eastern and Russians that were slated for murder by the Nazis did not happen, because the Russians were stronger militarily than what the Germans estimated, but up to 5 million were exterminated, and this excludes the 6 million Jews, of which most did come from Eastern Europe (Poland, Russia, Ukraine, Hungary, Bulgaria, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, and Rumania). This, if combined, would mean that Germany did succeed in murdering 37% of the 30 Million that they considered murdering as part of the Third Reich's program of Lebensraum. Lebensraum was in fact a program of theft and extermination and had nothing to do with living room for the German people.

Arbeit Macht Frei – This is the sign that was placed over most entrances to the extermination camps. It was meant to be seen by new inmates and gave hope and promise to those who were about to be murdered within hours of arrival in the gas chambers. Many extermination camps such as the first one to use industrial methods, Belzec in Poland, did not have overnight accommodation and its sole purpose was to murder all new arrivals within hours. A small group of slaves were kept, facilitating the murder and processing the plunder. "Arbeit Macht Frei" was a Nazi lie, and part of their scheme of deception of their real intentions. The first German

extermination camp was Shark Island, inside Lüderitz Bay, in German South-West Africa and operated from 1904 to 1909, (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011) and was successfully kept secret for about 97 years. Much of the evidence was purposefully destroyed by the Germans, British and South Africans for their mutual benefit in stealing the diamond and mineral wealth from the indigenous people of South West Africa (Namibia today).

Gas Chambers – The Nazis developed gas chambers at their "factories of death" as Pravda reported it after Russian troops of the Soviet Eighth Guards, liberated Majdanek extermination camp outside Lublin, Poland, which the Germans had been forced to abandon before being able to destroy the furnaces and gas chambers, as ordered by Himmler (Guttenplan, 2002). Of all the nations engaged in the Second World War, only the Nazis tried to eliminate a whole people, and they developed and used gas chambers for this purpose. As a totem of this singularity, the gas chamber is both the emblem of Nazi inhumanity and the ultimate obstacle to any rehabilitation of the Nazi period (Guttenplan, 2002). The Germans also developed various gasses for use to kill their victims in the gas chambers, and conducted brutal Nazi experiments on human beings at Auschwitz extermination camp that produced biological and chemical gasses such as Tabun, Sarin and toxic nerve gasses, and developed new and more virulent strains of anthrax, typhus, cholera, malaria and plague (Aarons & Loftus, 1997). After the Second World War, the German medical community buried traces of these macabre experiments, but recently as Western governments declassify files, it is becoming known that the German doctors and scientists who popularized the view that Hitler forbade any research in biological and chemical weapons, were telling a lie (Aarons & Loftus, 1997).

(Guttenplan, 2002). The *Einsatzgruppen* were part of the SS, but worked together with other forces, such as regular army units, police battalions, and reserve police battalions (Guttenplan, 2002). These death squads (einsatzgruppen) murdered mainly by shooting, but also included burning down sealed buildings containing victims. The *Einsatzgruppen* operated behind the attacking Wehrmacht (Army) and murdered undesirables such as Jews and others and organized the loot which was sent by trainloads to SS Headquarters to fill the coffers of the SS Economic Enterprises (Guttenplan, 2002). In most cases, the process consisted of an immediate coded radio message sent to SS Headquarters giving the number of Jews murdered and details of the loot being sent to SS Headquarters (Breitman, 1998). Most of these radio communications were intercepted by the British and decoded throughout the Second World War (Breitman, 1998). Most of the decoded messages relating to this murder and looting have after 75 years, still not been released to historians and the public (Breitman, 1998). Ironically, Britain shared these decodes with their U.S. and Russian Allies during World War Two (Breitman, 1998). Much of the Breitman (1998) details on the decodes are from declassified U.S. copies of the decodes, that the British had supplied to the U.S. during the Second World War. German decodes – These are transcripts produced by Allied code breakers of intercepted German radio transmissions which were coded. From early in the Second World War, and

Einsatzgruppen – Death squads that were used before the "factories of death" were established

German radio transmissions which were coded. From early in the Second World War, and preceding it, various radio transmissions were intercepted. Some were from the SS, others from Police Battalions, the Wehrmacht (Army), Luftwaffe (Airforce), German Navy and other sources (Breitman, 1998). Until very recently, much of the Holocaust research was directed on the timing that orders where issued for the genocide to start. After 50 years of classification, files related to German decodes have been partly released (Breitman, 1998). They show that the British were

receiving, amongst other matters, and reporting such matters to Churchill, the decodes coming from the mobile death squads (*einsatzgruppen*) and police battalions telling SS Headquarters, and Himmler, the numbers of Jews murdered, and the loot being sent by goods train to SS Headquarters, on a daily basis. This proves that the repeated arguments by the British and United States governments that they had no evidence of the German genocide against the Jews of Europe prior to the first Allied declaration dated December 17, 1942, were a lie (Breitman, 1998).

## Assumptions, Limitations, Scope, and Delimitations

Assumptions about the Holocaust are constantly being challenged by new research, and likewise this research study into the genesis of the Holocaust through the focus of groupthink theory, can only be valid considering currently available data and information. Groupthink theory recognizes that as time passes new data can add to a revision of past conclusions.

A limitation of this research study is that it is only concerned with the strategy and operationalization of the Holocaust. While specific places and events may be discussed, they are of secondary importance to the main objective of identifying strategy and operationalization that affects the Holocaust. This is to make such a vast area as the Holocaust into something that is manageable within the context of this study and the time and resources available.

The scope of this research study covers the period from about the 1850's to the current, but only in respect to those issues and new discoveries that support the strategic and operational sides of the Holocaust. The vast time frame only allows focusing on strategic and operationalization aspects that affect the genesis of the Holocaust.

Only eyewitness accounts and archival documentary evidence can serve as primary sources for the operationalization of the Holocaust that occurred from May 1939 with the euthanasia program to May 23, 1945, the day the German government was dissolved, and its members taken into custody as prisoners-of-war. There are very few survivors or perpetrators still alive, but only about 1/3 of governmental archival evidence on the Holocaust has been declassified (Aarons & Loftus, 1997). The three countries most guilty of this are Britain, United States, and Russia. Some of the evidence, such as that on Himmler and his deputy, Kaltenbrunner, were classified by Churchill for 100 years to 2045 (Thomas, 2001). This makes assumptions, limitations, scope and delimitations a constantly changing matter, based on releases of evidence from government archives, individuals and archeological findings.

As will be seen in the literature review in Chapter 2, many discoveries were made, and many of these are beyond the scope of this proposed study. However, such discoveries will be recommended for further and future research studies. The genesis of the Holocaust involves first the strategy, which may occur before or during the Holocaust, while the operationalization is limited to the period of the Holocaust, which starts slightly before World War Two, and continues till the end of World War Two. On a regional basis, this was determined at the time of surrender by the German forces to the Allies, which naturally differed between places. The death walks are all within the Holocaust, as they were still within the German strategy of murder by starvation, deprivation, torture, the elements, and disease. Motivation of the death marches was by the point of guns, and those that fell behind were shot.

This research study is already proving that a reasonable balance between information and the purpose of the study, has to be constantly weighed on. The narrative approach is used in a qualitative study to keep the reader interested in the key issues, while leaving out issues that may

fog the study's main objectives and purposes. The purpose of this narration is not an historical portrayal, but a look at the genesis of the Holocaust from a strategic and operationalization point of view, where the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union are subjected to groupthink analysis in the various parts that they played in the unfolding of the Holocaust.

## Significance of the Study

Organizational leaders use manipulation and obedience tactics all the time to drive their workforce to accomplish specific tasks and goals. Hitler was an especially powerful leader who used leadership tactics to manipulate his team and other followers, but so were Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin. The findings of this proposed study will hopefully help us to better understand the motives and tactics used to drive Hitler's leaders to participate in groupthink and to ultimately direct others to conduct mass murders, and in so doing lead humankind to its worst moral levels and darkest period in history, while simultaneously accounting for the groupthink of the Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin's organizational structures.

The findings of this research study will hopefully help organizational psychologists to better understand what warning signs to look for and to coach against, when guiding leaders in organizations where groupthink syndrome (Janis, 1972) is the norm, which might lead to earlier interventions for manipulative leaders. Findings may also apply and extend to the military, law enforcement and to leaders of political regimes (Laureate Education, Inc., 2010, 2010b).

The significance of this research study to the existing body of literature is that it creates an updated story of the genesis of the Holocaust, based on the strategy and operationalization of it, as this most terrible of human crimes has slowly been evolving and crystalizing, as it is

investigated, and new evidence is uncovered. The purpose of this study is to provide information that can assist in the stopping of existing genocide and prevent future genocide.

As genocide is most often associated with war, or conducted under the fog of war, the two are connected, in so far, as the intentions behind war and genocide may overlap. It makes sense that if crimes against humanity, which covers genocide, supersedes and incorporates war crimes, then if aggressive war can be essentially seen as a crime against humanity, both genocide and aggressive warfare may be stopped from a legal point of view (Robertson, 2008).

The legal point of view is already established in international law, but it has been an extremely difficult operation to enforce it, as since the end of World War Two there have been 15 further cases of genocide, depending on the outcome of the suspected genocides in North Korea and East Timor (Robertson, 2008). This study is intended to provide further information that may stop and prevent further genocides and bring information to the world so that action can be taken to enforce existing international law.

This research study is also directed from a psychological perspective into human organizational behavior. It contrasts what is acceptable in generally accepted society worldwide, and what went terribly wrong where psychopathic governmental behavior existed in German society during World War Two and the Holocaust. Such behavior is then to be scrutinized, through groupthink symptoms (Janis, 1972), in what was the darkest period of human history.

The theoretical base within organizational psychology will be enlarged by looking for common groupthink themes in writings, communiques, or orders of German, British, U.S. and Soviet leaders during the Holocaust. This is a new approach to Holocaust research, which advances the theoretical base on understanding the tragedy of the Holocaust and can serve to make sure it never happens again.

## **Summary of Chapter One**

This research study of the genesis of the Holocaust can have significant effects on changing human perceptions and philosophy on genocide and aggressive warfare and can assist in stopping current genocides and prevent future genocides, if international law can be enforced against individuals who act with impunity, in the pursuit of genocide, and in the starting of aggressive warfare.

The Holocaust was instrumental because of its global nature during the Second World War in changing international law, and for the first time in history, in prosecuting individuals for crimes against humanity and war crimes, resulting in executions of those responsible in government for such crimes, and lengthy jail terms for lesser charges, such as participation in genocide and torture, when fully aware that these were criminal acts of government.

Since the Second World War, there have been no less than 15 regional genocides involving one or two countries, with limited success in prosecutions under charges of crimes against humanity and war crimes. The reason for this lack of prosecutions is governmental interference and obstruction of justice, due to personal fears of individual politicians, resulting in decisions by world bodies such as the United Nations and the International Criminal Court being controlled by political and national interests of these member countries.

In addition, much of the evidence relating to the Holocaust is purposefully being withheld from the public domain by governments, 73 years after the end of World War Two, and has severely restricted prosecutions under charges of crimes against humanity and war crimes relating to the Holocaust. This has severely hampered the enforcement of international law relating to these two most profound, if not supreme, crimes that affect human behavior and

humanity around the world. The three countries most to blame are Britain, the United States of America, and Russia.

Until the full evidence and information available is declassified and investigation into the Holocaust is allowed to continue, unhindered by politicians, the world's peoples are in danger of a repeat of the Holocaust and world war, and individuals in government who commit genocide and aggressive warfare will continue to act with impunity, in the knowledge that the world bodies charged with implementing existing international law will not prosecute them because of political interference and control.

This chapter is followed by a critical review of the literature, which reveals areas and discoveries, some beyond the scope of this study, but nevertheless important for further and future research. The third chapter gives a description of the study's design, participants, procedures, assessments to be used, and how any information gathered will be assessed. Chapter four will detail the results of this research study, while chapter five contains the final discussions, conclusions, and recommendations.

## Chapter 2: Review of the Literature

#### Introduction

The genesis of the Holocaust is important in that for future benefit to those that face genocidal threats, the psychological reasons behind such atrocities are known, and can be remedied, and preferably prevented. The word "Holocaust" is a recent coinage, coming from the Nobel Laureate, Elie Wiesel, a former victim of the extermination camps of Auschwitz and Buchenwald (Levy, 2002).

The word Holocaust refers to the German genocide whose purpose was the extermination of the Jews of Europe, also called the Final Solution (Levy, 2002). Even the word genocide was not coined at the time these atrocities and crimes were committed and is defined for the first time in the 1948 Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of Genocide (Robertson, 2008).

Due to the Holocaust, and its indefensibility, the United Nations created new extensions to International Law: The Hague Conventions on Public Conscience; the Laws of Humanity; the International Human Rights Law; the Convention Against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman and Degrading Treatment and Punishment; and Crimes Against Humanity (Robertson, 2008).

Since the end of the Second World War, these laws have probably curbed genocides, but unfortunately have not prevented at least 16 genocides around the world being perpetrated to date. Indeed, genocides and suspected genocides against the Kurds, North Koreans, Sudanese, Syrians, and Iraqis continues to this very day.

On October 8, 2016 France brought charges of war crimes against the Syrian Government and Russian Government for targeting hospitals in rebel held Aleppo in Syria. The Russians vetoed the charges in the U.N. Security Council (Loveluck, 2016).

Associated with nearly all genocides is the factor of war, or as it is worded by historians, genocide is a symptom of war and perpetrated under the *cover of war* against enemies of the *State*. Where genocide becomes known, a war can be created to change the perception of the genocide to that of *War*. This was the case with the genocide in Darfur, Sudan where Muslims were murdering Christians. The country was then divided into two countries, with U.N. support, and the genocide continues under the guise of war between North and South Sudan. For this reason, the importance of understanding the genesis of the Holocaust, which was operationalized during the Second World War, is vital, as it covered humanity, as a whole, as opposed to the other genocides, which are localized to a single country or two. Only the Holocaust has been able to have a significant effect on International Law.

Studies on the Holocaust have also come under attack by so called "Holocaust deniers." In a famous case fought in a British Court in 2001 (Guttenplan, 2002), subsequently referred to as: "*The Holocaust on Trial*" the defense was put to the test of proving that 11 million people, were murdered by the Germans, during the Second World War (Guttenplan, 2002). The result of the trial (Guttenplan, 2002) between Deborah Lipstadt the defendant, and Holocaust denier, David Irving the plaintiff who was a prolific writer of books on World War Two and one of the most dangerous spokespersons for Holocaust Denial, considerably dented the deniers image of attempting to distort historical truth (Lipstadt, 2016).

For all the above reasons, it is important to get to the truth surrounding the Genesis of the Holocaust and to do a psychological analysis of it, through the lens of groupthink theory which

appears to be the most appropriate psychological theory, in an attempt to try to stop existing genocides, and prevent future genocides. The analysis of groupthink theory will be limited only to selected leaders of German, British, American and Soviet governments during the genesis of the Holocaust.

## **Research Strategy**

The research strategy of this research study, is driven by the main purpose of the study, namely to help stop existing and future genocides. The topic of the Holocaust is extremely extensive, and over the seventy years since the end of the Second World War many books have been written on the topic. As was mentioned in the introduction to this chapter, many conflicting views have been put forward, based on the perspectives of the writers. While this proposed study relies heavily on past historical material, its purpose and archival research is to extract important elements that can assist the main purpose in this study.

For this research study's purpose, it is concerned in finding the root sources of the Holocaust, how it was strategized and eventually operationalized through the psychological lens of groupthink. For this process, the Holocaust must have started from historically identifiable strategies before the actual operationalization or killing could have started. The study is concerned about the history of Germany from the time that the Gestapo was formed in the 1850's under Karl Stieber in what was called the First German Reich, which ended after the First World War; through the Second German Reich, also called the Weimar Republic, and which saw the Gestapo reestablished in 1932 by Hermann Göring under Hitler; and up to the Third Reich when Hitler came to power, as Chancellor, and substituted a dictatorship for the German constitution, and which eventually led to the *operationalization* of the Holocaust.

Over the years while the researcher of this study has studied for both his master's in psychology and now his Ph.D., he has researched the topic of the genesis of the Holocaust, amongst others, that has interested him. In addition, he has applied his knowledge to this great question, of how the Holocaust became a *strategy* and then was implemented by *operationalization*. From a psychological framework, the theory of groupthink is to be used as a lens to analyze the leaders from both sides of the Second World War, and to separate *strategy* from *operationalization*.

It was discovered that most historians over the ages have restricted themselves to immediate time frames and events, such as the First World War, the Second World War, the Holocaust, and events within these major events, such as in major battles, or even into murder at an extermination camp, such as Auschwitz. This is understandable, considering the vastness of the topics, and indeed there are many historical books on each of these events and places.

What this research study is aimed at, is to sift out of all the known works, those essential elements of history, facts, documents, utterances, and the like, that remove the "fog of war" and show a line of progression that led to the strategy and operationalization of the Holocaust. This quest would normally be beyond the scope of a single Ph.D. study, but the researcher has been fortunate. The researcher has studied the body of work over many years and has written four psychological historical thrillers on the Holocaust, each dealing with different periods, and has currently started on translating the Alfred Rosenberg diary into English from its original German. The Alfred Rosenberg diary is dealt with extensively in chapters four and five, and some of its contents was a major discovery of this research study.

For this study, the researcher will be making use of his extensive research material, which has developed to the point that he is fully up to date with historical developments and discoveries

relating to the Holocaust. So much so, that the researcher is aware of existing ad hoc discoveries, as well as planned *future* releases of previously classified documents that are becoming available currently. Of those that have still be released, some of the most important are the files on Himmler, the architect of the Holocaust, and his deputy, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, whose files were classified by Churchill for a hundred years, and will be released in 2045 (Breitman, 1998; Thomas, 2001). Such planned governmental withholding of evidence on the Holocaust has created much speculation and research into what could be in the withheld documents. Clearly withholding documents for up to 100 years, cannot be to protect any living persons, but rather to further official governmental positions that have become part of history as fact, when in fact much of the truth has been omitted. Omission is a form of lying, and that is why this study is concentrating on the leaders from Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union, who all have a part in the Holocaust, and in withholding evidence from their people, and the world.

#### **Review of the Literature**

The review of the literature has been separated into two parts, firstly the review related to the *strategy* and formulation related to the Holocaust, and secondly, the part related to the *operationalization* of the Holocaust. The first part, is the part that has been most neglected because it covers the period from the 1850's to 1939.

The second part, from 1939 to 1945, covering the actual implementation of the Holocaust or the operationalization of the genocide, has received the most attention from both the views of victims, and those who have looked at the perpetrators, and has been the subject of much greater research and study.

In addition to the facts of history, the topic of the Holocaust stirs emotions, and biases.

These are the psychological factors that have come to play, and in their worst case, have resulted in a growing amount of research and study into what has become known as "Holocaust Denial." In addition, the unashamedly involvement in governments purposefully withholding evidence on the Holocaust, and its most infamous characters, is a further symptom of this bias and emotional insecurity in facing the facts of history relating to the Holocaust. These elements and factors will also be part of this study and analysis when they come to the surface.

# The Formulation of Strategic Considerations Leading up to the Holocaust (1848-1939) Early days of the Gestapo.

The start of the Gestapo (Geheim Staats Polizei or German Secret Service) occurred when Karl Stieber began his work for the "Iron Chancellor" Bismarck in 1848 (Walton-Kerr, 1996), prior to the term "German Emperor" was coined (Veranov, 2010). The Allies formally disbanded the Gestapo after the First World War in 1918. The Gestapo was reestablished by Hermann Göring in 1932 after finding and appointing Himmler for the post of Chief of the Gestapo (Walton-Kerr, 1996). It was to be an up-to-date reconstruction of the Gestapo that Stieber had founded, but even more ruthless (Walton-Kerr, 1996). This occurred before the Nazi party came to power in 1933.

Stieber is best known for introducing what became known as "Stieber's Principle" that the end justifies any means, including lying, trickery, fraud, and crime (Walton-Kerr, 1996). This also coincided with the formation of the First German Empire (First Reich), where Stieber's Gestapo reached its climax in ruthlessness. Stieber's Principle was a violation of the rule of law,

a violation of humanity's natural and unescapable laws of criminality (Walton-Kerr, 1996). Its purpose was world domination for the Germans at all costs (Walton-Kerr, 1996).

Germany acquired the territory of South-West Africa (today Namibia) which was ratified by the Conference of Berlin in 1885. Thirty years later during the First World War in May 1915, the South African army, working in conjunction with Britain, liberated South-West Africa from the Germans. They discovered that the indigenous population had just about been exterminated by the German colonialists (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

On investigation, the Allies found out about a German "Extermination Order" (*Vernichtungs Befehl*), and a concentration camp at Shark Island. Other concentration camps were also found. In 2006 an unmarked grave was found in the southern Namib desert of the remains of the genocide committed at Shark Island (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

The Shark Island concentration camp and other smaller camps was based on Lord Kitchener's concentration camps used by the British in the Transvaal during the Boer War in South Africa (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). The British used their concentration camps to contain women, children, and the elderly, while practicing a scorched earth policy to force the Boer fighters into submission. Those in the concentration camps suffered extreme deprivation, resulting in a huge death rate, particularly of the children.

On December 12, 1906, the Governor of German South-West Africa, von Lindequist, sent a memorandum to the German government which said that the regime of exposure, malnutrition and forced labor should continue unabated on Shark Island in order to reduce the numbers. This was to ensure the slow extermination of the Nama and Herero prisoners on Shark Island (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

In September 1917, the British government commissioned Major Thomas Leslie O'Reilly to carry out research and produce a report on the German atrocities in German South-West Africa. He produced a report, a "Blue Book," the term given to all British Parliamentary Reports. The report included translated orders and letters drafted by Heinrich Göring (the father of Hermann Göring), Theodor Leutwein, General von Trotha (who issued the Extermination Order (*Vernichtungs Befehl*) and Fridrich von Lindequist (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). In addition, the "Blue Book" deployed the testimony of living witnesses that foreshadowed the preparations for the case for the prosecution at the Nuremberg Trials thirty years later in 1947.

The "Blue Book" stands almost entirely alone as a reliable and comprehensive exploration of the disinheritance and destruction of indigenous peoples (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). The question that must be asked is why were the Nama and Herero people virtually exterminated by the Germans between 1904 and May 1915 when the Allies defeated German South-West Africa? The answer is simply; the Germans did not want to share the diamond and mineral wealth of South-West Africa with the indigenous people. It had nothing to do with racialism; it had everything to do with plunder, loot, and theft, and was within Karl Stieber's, *Stieber Principle* that the end justifies any means (Walton-Kerr, 1996).

#### The extermination of the Nama and Herero people.

How did the Germans carry out their policy of extermination of the Nama and Herero people? The Germans erected concentration camps for the women, children, and elderly. They were transported to these camps in cattle cars. The males were used as slave labor to build train lines and conduct mining operations. They were given only enough food and water to complete their tasks, and then as new inmates arrived, the older inmates died due to starvation, the

elements, disease and beatings. In some cases, they were abandoned in the desert without food or water. Able bodied women were used to haul mine carts with sand in the Namib desert where the Germans mined diamonds that had washed up on the beaches. These women also were worked to death (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

In 2001, the German Minister for Economic Cooperation and Development, Heidemarie Wieczorek-Zeul asked for forgiveness and using the term "genocide" to describe Germany's treatment of the Herero and Nama in the former German South-West Africa (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). This apology was condemned in many German circles, who felt that individuals and not the German people collectively, was to blame.

## The re-establishment of the Gestapo.

After the re-establishment of the Gestapo in 1932 by Heinrich Göring's son, Hermann Göring, the Nazi Party's organizational structures developed quickly, and by 1933 the Nazi Party was elected to power, with Hitler being the chancellor. He quickly destroyed the Weimar Republic or Second Reich's constitution, and established himself as dictator of the Third Reich.

Olusoga and Erichsen (2011) do not explain the link between the genocide in German South-West Africa and the Holocaust. They also do not explain the link between the two Reich's, of the Göring's. The reason for this is, as explained earlier, historians tend to limit the scope of their studies to specific events or periods. The genocide in German South-West Africa was a very local genocide and was successfully hidden by the Germans through calling it the unfortunate result of the Nama and Herero Wars.

It had suited both the South African and British governments to accept that explanation at the time. South Africa was part of the British Empire, and it was the British Empire that had used

concentration camps on the South Africans, but then made the South Africans de facto owners of German South-West Africa, as administrators, and shared the diamond and mineral wealth of the country with Britain. Only recently, through the discovery of the bones, of those murdered near Shark Island, did the full picture materialize (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

## The Göring's: Heinrich and Hermann, his son.

In this current research study, the link between Heinrich Göring, the first Governor of German South-West Africa and his son Hermann Göring, is discussed further. The Blue Book of the British Parliamentary Report on the genocide of the Herero and Nama in German South-West Africa of 1917 needs further research through the British Archives. If Heinrich Göring was the architect of the German South-West African genocide, it follows that his son, Hermann Göring would be privy to the strategy and operationalization of the German South-West African genocide, and its purpose, the obtaining of the territory's diamond and mineral wealth, to the exclusion of the indigenous people. This is a direct link between the South-West African genocide and the Holocaust and needs further researching as part of this current proposed study.

In the Holocaust, one of the main reasons given by the Germans for their policy to exterminate the Jews of Europe has been their notion of *Lebensraum* ("living room") and anti-Semitism as a form of racial xenophobia. It is interesting that in German South-West Africa the word *Lebensraum* was discussed and used for the colonization of the territory. However, killing the indigenous people cannot have been for *Lebensraum*. German South-West Africa is approximately 90 % desert and mostly unpopulated. *Lebensraum* is a lie.

Similarly, racial hatred for the indigenous people cannot have been the reason to murder them. At the worst, the Germans could have demarcated separate areas for the two cultures of German and indigenous peoples as there was plenty of land for both cultures to have lived peacefully.

In addition, diamonds were mined in the desert coastal strip which was mainly unpopulated. A separation of the cultures would have solved the racial problem, if there was one. There is no evidence that there was a racial problem. In most of Africa, European colonialists managed to exist alongside the African indigenous peoples without resorting to genocide, or a policy of systematic extermination of a whole indigenous people (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

Again, the reason for murdering the Nama and Herero peoples, had nothing to do with racialism or cultures. It had to do with the diamonds and mineral wealth of the territory which the Germans did not want to share with the indigenous peoples. Therefore, racialism or xenophobia was not the cause of the genocide, but an excuse for it, and another lie.

#### Hermann Göring and Hitler.

Of all those close to Hitler, none had more power than Hermann Göring. Is it possible that Hitler had such a close relationship with Hermann Göring purely because he recognized that he was the man who understood why genocide was necessary, and knew how to conduct genocide, so that the German people and the world would never know of it, or see it for what it was? It was Hermann Göring that started the Nazi concentration camps in 1934 (Veranov2010), which have now been accepted as all being extermination camps, where the main purpose of such camps is the eventual death of the inmates.

In the First Reich, also known as Wilhelmian Germany, August Bebel, the leader of the Social Democrats said in 1906 that he and his party were convinced that what Germany was engaged in on Shark Island was not the cultural mission of colonialism, but a war of

extermination (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). This clearly shows that the German Government was aware of what was going on in German South-West Africa at the time of ongoing genocide.

General Ludwig von Maercker was responsible for Shark Island extermination camp in German South-West Africa. All the extermination camps remaining were liberated by the South Africans in 1915. One of those who served under Maercker was Reinhardt Heydrich, later the head of the Reich Main Security Office (SS Main Office under Himmler) and architect of the Final Solution at his infamous Wannsee Conference on January 20, 1942 (Levy, 2002), which was sponsored by Hermann Göring (See Table 1 and 2 at the end of this dissertation).

Heydrich's first major factory-like death camp was Belzec in Poland. It did not have any purpose other than to exterminate those that arrived, within hours. It did not have overnight quarters for inmates. It used gas chambers to kill its victims, who were then cremated, after all commercial body parts were removed. Belzec was photographed by the Jewish Resistance, and the photographs were supplied to the British and United States authorities (Levy, 2002).

Belzec extermination camp was followed by Sobibor and Treblinka extermination camps. Heydrich's evilness got out via the Jewish Resistance, and he was assassinated June 1943 (Levy, 2002). Franz Stangl, was first a Commandant of Sobibor, and then at the larger, Treblinka. He escaped after the Second World War, but was tracked down by Nazi Hunter, Simon Wiesenthal and extradited to West Germany to stand trial (Levy, 2002).

Franz Stangl was found guilty of the murder of more than 900,000 men, women and children and died in prison in West Germany in 1971 (Levy, 2002). He gave an account of the reason for the exterminations as: "*They wanted the Jews' money*." He gave this account of the Sorting Square at Treblinka: "*I stepped knee-deep into money*. *I didn't know which way to turn, where to go. I waded in notes, currency, precious stones, jewelry, and clothes*." When asked

about those inmates that did not have anything with them, he answered, "*Nobody had nothing, everybody had something*" (Levy, 2002, 156).

In a document signed by Stangl being, "A roster of items delivered by his Treblinka administration to SS Headquarters in Berlin on August 2, 1943: 25 Freight cars of women's hair, 248 freight cars of clothing, 100 freight cars of shoes, 2,800,000 United States Dollars, 400,000 British pounds, 12 million Soviet rubles, 400,000 gold watches, 145,000 kilograms of gold wedding rings, 4000 karats of diamonds over 2 karats, ......" (Levy, 2002, 350).

Stangl said that the racial business was just secondary to the looting. He said that in Poland when he saw the people before they were killed, "the people looked trustingly, just before they went into the cans....." When asked that he said, "cans," what do you mean? Stangl replied, "I couldn't eat canned meat after that." When his wife was questioned, she remembered that, "he suddenly stopped eating meat at one point" (Levy, 2002, 372).

From the above account from the former Commandant of Treblinka at his trial in West Germany, it is clear that loot and not anti-Semitism was behind the Holocaust. The excuse of *Lebensraum* was not mentioned. This fits in well with the motives behind the genocide in German South-West Africa, namely the diamond and mineral wealth of the territory. Racism, if any, would have similarly been "secondary to the looting" (Levy, 2002, 350).

### Hitler and Himmler.

Breitman (1991) looked at Himmler, the architect of the Holocaust, and concluded that Hitler and Himmler were intent on building up Germany's Third Reich by stealing the wealth, property and businesses of the Jews. This was the source of the SS Enterprises' income which was used to fund the Nazi economy and war machine. It was for this reason that the Jews of

Germany were not killed fast. Getting the wealth and taking over their businesses through legalized theft was a time-consuming business. This was corroborated by the Commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss at his trial, where he admitted to designing and setting up the process of fleecing the victims before they were gassed (Harding, 2014). Höss was charged with the murder of 4 million Jews and 300,000 Polish and Russian prisoners. Höss admitted murdering 3 million Jews. He was sentenced to death by a Polish Court, and on April 16, 1947 he was hung outside the crematorium he built in Auschwitz extermination camp (Harding, 2014).

Breitman (1991) says that the process of looting could be shortened by killing the victims, which also meant there were no witnesses at a later date. This became the preferred method to use outside Germany. In order to loot the Jews outside Germany, they would have to declare war on those countries.

## The necessity for war to plunder Jewish wealth.

Poland, with over 3 Million Jews, was their prime target. Most of Europe's 11 Million Jews lived in Eastern Europe. The Western-European Jews were harder to loot, and they were left mainly till the latter part of the Second World War. In Hungary, the Jews were used as ransom just before D-Day in 1944. The Western Allies did not pay the ransom, and 1 Million Hungarian Jews were immediately sent to Auschwitz and other extermination camps in reprisals for the Western Allies attack on D-Day, June 6, 1944 (Breitman, 1998; Levy, 2002).

On August 22, 1939, a week before Germany invaded Poland, Hitler said to his chief commanders and commanding generals at a meeting:

"I have put my death-head formations in place with the command [to] relentlessly and without compassion to send into death [commit genocide] many women and

children of Polish origin and language. Only thus [can] we gain the living space [Lebensraum] that we need. Who after all is today speaking [remembering] about the destruction [genocide] of the Armenians?" (Robertson, 2008, ix).

Hitler's speech is reproduced in the UK Foreign Office, Documents on British Foreign Policy, 1919-1939, 3<sup>rd</sup> series, 9 vols. (HMSO, 1949-55), vol. 7, 258 (Robertson, 2008).

It is noteworthy that in this vital speech by Hitler, he does not mention a racial war, or the Jews, or anti-Semitism. He mentions the defunct, *Lebensraum*, as an excuse for the war. He also mentions only women and children, because men would be killed as part of "war" as necessary for German *Lebensraum*. The military are not told about the looting that is planned by the SS death-head formations as a by-product of the murder they will be conducting on the civilian population in Poland. He does not mention the trainloads of loot that will be sent back to the German SS Economic Enterprises (*Deutsche SS Wirtsschaftsbetriebe*) controlled by Himmler at his SS Economic-Administrative Main Office (*WVHA*), (Robertson, 2008).

# The Operationalization of the Holocaust (1939-1945)

# **Concentration Camps (Extermination Camps).**

The concentration camp system controlled by Hermann Göring, essentially the second-in-command in the Nazi hierarchy under Hitler, was implemented in 1934, but was mainly used for political prisoners, as opposed to being extermination camps prior to the outbreak of war on September 1, 1939. In Hitler's *Mein Kampf* (My Struggle) he mentions his desire to gas 15,000 Jews, supposedly to make Germany *Juden Frei* (Free of Jews). It is interesting that his publishers omitted this in the English version of the book, which was sold in Britain and elsewhere, but

never-the-less this did not go unnoticed, and it was brought to the attention of both the British and U.S. governments (Levy, 2002).

A document dated September 1, 1939, was signed by Hitler authorizing Philipp Bouhler of the Party Chancellery and his own doctor, Karl Brand, to conduct 'mercy' killings (Rees, 2013). This date, September 1, 1939 is the date that Germany started World War Two by attacking Poland. Of interest, relating to Hitler's intent, is that the document was prepared in October 1939 and deliberately backdated to the day the war started (Rees, 2013). Even this predating of the document, was not the only fraud, the so-called mercy killings, euthanasia, had started as an action (aktion) in June 1939 (Rees, 2013). Clearly Hitler's intent was to hide this aktion of organized governmental murder of innocent people in the "fog of war."

Hitler was forced to give his official backing in a signed document because doctors would not participate in the euthanasia scheme without it. They had good reason for this. The German public soon found out and realized that the Nazis were lying about the scheme that was murdering Germans and Austrians who were physically or mentally disabled, or who had terminal diseases. On August 3, 1941, Cardinal August Count von Galen, Bishop of Münster, protested publicly about the euthanasia scheme (Rees, 2013).

Bishop Galen sent out copies of his speech, which eventually reached soldiers on the frontlines. His speech said that returning soldiers who were disabled by their injuries would also be euthanized (Rees, 2013). Within three weeks, on August 24, 1941 Hitler officially stopped the euthanasia *aktion* (Rees, 2013). Hitler did not throw Bishop Galen into a concentration camp for his open challenge to himself and the Nazi regime, even though Hermann Göring and Martin Bormann wanted him executed. However, Hitler waited for his opportunity, and on July 20, 1944 he had Bishop Galen sent to Sachsenhausen extermination camp (Levy, 2002).

Over 90,000 people had been murdered, by the time Bishop Galen brought the euthanasia scheme to the attention of the German public (Rees, 2013). It did show that under public protest, the Nazis could, and did back down. A similar case occurred with Berlin's Jews in February 1943, when Jews of mixed marriages (Jews to Christians) were rounded up and taken to Hermann Göring's barracks on Rosenstrasse. From there they were to go to Auschwitz.

The German public protested outside the barracks, and Goebbels, the *Gauleiter* (District Leader) of Berlin, was forced to cancel the order. 1,700 Jews, mainly men, were released, and the roundup was blamed on "overzealous subordinates" yet the truth was it happened on Hitler's orders (Breitman, 1998). The significance of this was that outside world pressure could have made the Nazis and Hitler change their operations of implementing the Final Solution (*Endlösung*) to what they called the Jewish Question (*Judenfrage*) (Longerich, 2010).

Although Bishop Galen did stand up to Hitler and the Nazis on euthanasia of Germans and Austrians, he made no mention of the persecution of the Jews (Rees, 2013). As a result, Hitler continued the euthanasia more secretly, and implemented the operationalization of its actual purpose (Rees, 2013; Levy, 2002; Breitman, 1998). The purpose of the euthanasia *aktion* was to train the SS in how to murder Jews on an industrial scale (Levy, 2002).

The first gassings of Germans were carried out from May 1939, first at a psychiatric clinic in *Grafeneck* castle and then at a former prison in *Brandenburg-an-der-Havel*, after which another two facilities were opened in Germany and one in Austria (Levy, 2002). The future Commandant of Sobibor and Treblinka Extermination camps, Franz Stangl, did his training at the Austrian euthanasia facility in *Schloss Hartheim*, (Hartheim castle), a sixteenth-century Renaissance castle in Alkoven, a dozen miles from Linz (Hitler's adopted Austrian city, for

whom he created Mauthausen extermination camp to give work to the people of Linz) (Levy, 2002).

The facility at Sonnenstein mental hospital near Dresden, Germany, had similar techniques and procedures that were used subsequently to murder Jews in the extermination camps (Rees, 2013). Patients were told to undress, because they were to take a shower, and were then gassed once the shower room had been sealed (Rees, 2013). Those involved in the crimes of murder (genocide) did their best to keep the process secret, but family members of the victims did eventually work it out, leading to Bishop Galen's protest and the euthanasia program's closure on an official level.

Franz Stangl arrived at Hartheim castle in late 1940 (Levy, 2002). Hartheim castle was the SS School for Mass Murder (Levy, 2002). While training staff for the extermination camps, it was estimated that 30 to 40 people were murdered in the cellars every day. This was per testimony given in 1947, and by Stangl when giving evidence at his trial in West Germany (Levy, 2002). Later during the war, Hartheim castle became just another extermination camp, like all the others (Levy, 2002). It did not have wards or overnight accommodation (Levy, 2002).

When during training at Hartheim castle, Stangl asked the man in charge, Captain Christian Wirth, why the temperatures of the mentally ill were taken upon arrival? he answered, "they (the patients) must not be allowed to realize they're going to die. They have to feel at ease. Nothing must be done to frighten them" (Levy, 2002). This was per his testimony at his trial. Christian Wirth subsequently became supervisor of the Reich's entire euthanasia empire (Levy, 2002).

Historians, criminologists, psychologists, and philosophers had previously been perplexed by the question: "How were people selected and trained to carry out the murder of 11

Million people and how did they keep their secrets so well that they were not known for years after the war?" (Levy, 2002). Capturing and bringing to trial one of the worst extermination camp commandants, Franz Stangl, finally answered the question.

It took more than two decades after the end of the Second World War for Germany to win Franz Stangl's extradition from Brazil on June 8, 1967, after Simon Wiesenthal had hunted him down (Levy, 2002). Stangl was accused of 1,200,000 murders and convicted of more than three-quarters of them. Huge amounts of information were also obtained into understanding the Nazi murderers, how they were trained, and how they were technically and psychologically prepared for their grotesque and ghastly job. Not least was the revelation how Stangl had to renounce his Christian religion and sign away his soul to the SS, (Levy, 2002).

Franz Stangl, when describing when he first arrived at Treblinka, officers told him, "Treblinka was great fun; shooting was sport; there was more money and stuff around than one could dream of; all there for the taking; all one had to do was help oneself." "In the evening," they said, "Eberl (former Commandant at Treblinka) had naked Jewesses dance for them" (Levy, 2002).

After Hitler officially stopped the transportation of Germans and Austrians to the euthanasia centers on August 24, 1941, and he ordered that Jews be murdered instead, using the same means as was pioneered and implemented at Hartheim castle. The training was done, and it was now time to implement what the training had taught. Chelmno concentration camp, at Chelmno Castle, 125 miles north-west of Lodz in Poland became the first mass extermination camp.

Hitler's announcement of the planned extermination of Europe's Jews.

On January 30, 1939 Hitler publicly announced in the German Reichstag, saying infamously that, '...if the "International Jewish Financiers" caused a world war, then the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" would follow' (Rees, 2013, 337). This was a direct threat of genocide and murder, which in May 1939 was put into reality with the euthanasia program for physically and mentally disabled, and any opponents of the Nazi regime.

This threat toward the whole Jewish race was first put into operation when Germany attacked Poland on September 1, 1939 which followed another Hitler speech, on August 22, 1939, a week before the start of World War Two, in which he told his commanders and commanding generals that his SS Death-head Battalions would be killing for Germany's *Lebensraum*, even women and children. He reminded his audience that no one is speaking about or remembering the Armenian genocide (1915-1923, which saw the murder of over 1.5 Million Armenians by the Turks) (Robertson, 2008) and for which not one person was charged or prosecuted.

It is interesting to note that President Roosevelt did threaten the Turks, and a joint declaration by Britain, France and Russia stated that the Turks would be punished. However, the genocide went on regardless and the warnings given to the Turks went unheeded (Robertson, 2008). The Turks would never be punished, and this great blunder, noted by Hitler (Robertson, 2008) would be one of the reasons supplied by Hitler to his generals, that genocide would go unpunished, and therefore guaranteed that the Second World War would result. Had Hitler been warned about punishment, or better, had he seen the Turks punished for genocide, he may have not started the Second World War, and 66 million lives may have been saved. By an omission of justice, the Allies of Britain, France and Russia, bear responsibility with Germany for the horrors of the Second World War, and the Holocaust.

It was the first official use by the International Powers of the phrase, 'crimes against humanity' in reference to charges threatened to be brought against any government officials of any country, who might be extradited and tried, irrespective of sovereign immunity, for their complicity in ethnic or religious mass murder. Unfortunately, the threat carried no teeth, and as no charges or prosecutions were conducted, Turkey has consistently denied it carried out genocide against the Armenians (Robertson, 2008). It was a terrible blunder by the International Powers at the time and should be further researched so that history can fully show the consequences of such disregard for justice for crimes against humanity.

Had a few charges been made, and prosecutions resulted, it may have changed the course of history, and prevented the Second World War, and the Holocaust. After the First World War, Britain controlled Turkey, and Britain should have pursued charges of crimes against humanity. Research into this injustice towards 1.5 million Armenians murdered by the Turks is something that needs to be done if genocides are to be stopped in the future. The Turkish and British governments need to take responsibility and mount an investigation into the Armenian genocide.

The two genocides: *The German genocide* from 1904 to 1915 in German South-West Africa against the Nama and Herero people; and, *The Turkish genocide* from 1915 to 1923 against the Armenians, were two glaring examples for Hitler that the Western Powers, and Russia, would do nothing other than make toothless declarations if Germany committed a genocide against the Jews, Gypsies, and others. Had the international powers punished Turkey's genocidists in terms of its '*crimes against humanity*' charge, it may have prevented the whole Second World War and the Holocaust. Doing nothing was tantamount to tacit consent for Hitler's threats of extermination of the Jews of Europe. Unfortunately, the Germans and the Allies were unified in their anti-Semitism, and even at the cost of another World War, they

would not raise a protest, neither would their people, or their religious institutions. The writing was on the wall for the Jews of Europe, and Europe would murder them under the fog of war, either by deed, by the Germans, or by indifference, by the rest of Europe.

## Hitler tests the World before embarking on the Final Solution.

On May 13, 1939, the S.S. *St. Louis* departed from Hamburg, Germany for Havana, Cuba. This ship was a propaganda test by Hitler to test the Western Allies sympathies towards the Jews of Europe (Thomas & Witts, 1974). The ship carried 937 Jewish passengers supposedly for immigration to Cuba, but the visas were fraudulent (Thomas & Witts, 1974). The Jews were not given refugee status in the Caribbean or the Americas, including the United States and Canada, and they were forced to return to Europe (Thomas & Witts, 1974).

Hitler had proven his point, that no country wanted Jews, and no country would take the Jews, who otherwise may be exterminated by the Nazis. Hitler's speech of January 30, 1939 in the German Reichstag, saying infamously that, '...if the "International Jewish Financiers" caused a world war, then the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" would follow' (Rees, 2013) did not mince his words. The international community was left with no misunderstanding, and the return of the S.S. *St. Louis* from the Americas showed the collaboration of the international community in the proposed German extermination of Europe's Jews. This was a clear anti-Semitic message by the international community to the Jews of Europe. It added to Hitler's intent to start World War Two, coming only months after the atrocities committed in the Spanish Civil War which ended in March 1939. The voyage of the damned S.S. St Louis, was the final straw that gave Hitler tacit approval that the Western Allies, Russia and the world would do nothing to stop German genocide and looting of Europe. Hitler was free to invade

Poland, which he did on September 1, 1939, exactly five months after finishing the atrocities in the Spanish Civil War.

Winston Churchill, was a reporter in South Africa at the time of the Boer War. He subsequently became First Lord of the Admiralty in Britain and was responsible for the Gallipoli fiasco with Turkey during the First World War. He was dismissed from this post as a result, only to be reappointed as Lord of the Admiralty in Britain on September 3, 1939 the day that Neville Chamberlain, the British Prime Minister, told Britain it was officially at war with Germany (Baker, 2008).

On May 10, 1940, just over eight months into World War Two, Chamberlain resigned, and Churchill became Prime Minister and Minister of Defense (Baker, 2008). Churchill must have been aware of the genocide by the Germans in South-West Africa. He was a reporter, historian, a person deeply connected with government and military matters affecting Britain. Nowhere in the literature is there any connection between him and his knowing about the South-West African genocide. I find this particularly strange and an area in history that needs further research.

Another area about Churchill that is still open to research is the question of why he banned the files of Himmler and Himmler's deputy, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, for a hundred years till 2045 (Breitman, 1998; Thomas, 2001), immediately after the Second World War. Thomas (2001) found this ban extraordinary and researched 55 years later what was known about Himmler's death. While Kaltenbrunner was sentenced at the Nuremberg trials and executed in October 1946, it turns out that the Himmler who was supposed to have committed suicide, while in British military custody, was none other than Heinrich Hitzinger, a known Himmler double (Thomas, 2001). The disparity of Hitzinger cheekbones and that of the real Himmler differed

highly significantly, even when noted and commented upon by a pathologist during the actual post -mortem (Thomas, 2001). There was also disparity in the nostrils (Thomas, 2001). All of this was covered up for over fifty-five years and historians had fully accepted that Himmler had committed suicide. The reason was that no one suspected a military cover-up and falsification of the facts issued by the British Government. It turns out that Sergeant Major Edwin Austin, who gave the only official British statement on the burial of Heinrich Himmler, arguably the most powerful Nazi leader, was false. Discrepancies in his report prove beyond doubt the account by Austin are lies. He lied because the British government told him to lie (Thomas, 2001). Was this on orders by Churchill? This needs further research.

For some reason, Churchill allowed Heinrich Himmler to go free after the Second World War and ordered his details to remain classified until 2045. It was not that Himmler was not the person that committed suicide. It can be speculated that it is *what* Himmler knew, and what Churchill did not want the world to know. The release of Himmler and Kaltenbrunner's files in 2045 are an awaited research opportunity, which will shed light on the speculation. Why did Churchill lie to the world about Himmler, and allow the mastermind of the greatest crime in humanity to go unpunished? This will be a good area for further research.

### Himmler's diary turns up 71 years after the Holocaust.

In August 2016, it became known that Himmler's diary, that has been thought to have been destroyed, has been sitting for 71 years in a Russian military archive in Podolsk, near Moscow. It is to be published by Bild. The diary covers 1938 and 1943 to 1944 and contains meetings with over 1,600 people. The German Historical Institute has authenticated the diary.

At the same time, a team working at "Die Welt" has been working on a collection of Himmler's photos, notes, and letters covering the period 1927 to 1945 that were found in Israel. The owner had received them when the U.S. had raided Himmler's family home in *Gmung am Tegernsee* in 1945. These documents have been authenticated by the German Federal Archive and match letters in the German Federal Archive. Slowly but surely, the evidence from the operationalization of the Holocaust is surfacing after 70 years after the end of World War Two and being made available to the world for scrutiny for the first time. Clearly the Holocaust is still an ongoing crime investigation with many questions still unanswered.

#### Hitler's intent after the start of World War Two.

On the point about Hitler's involvement, there are certain pertinent documents and events from Baker (2008) that give some idea of Hitler's intent just after Churchill becomes Prime Minister and France is on the verge of surrender to the Germans:

- On May 27, 1940, in a British war-cabinet meeting, Churchill refused to respond to
  German offers of peace. Lord Halifax and Neville Chamberlain were against Churchill on
  this, and Lord Halifax (Secretary for the Foreign Office) threatened to resign. However,
  Churchill prevailed and the matter was held over.
- 2. On May 28, 1940, Himmler, awaiting a reply from Britain, wrote a memo to Hitler, saying that the Jews would be transported to a colony in Africa. He wrote, "However cruel and tragic each individual case may be this method is still the mildest and best, if one rejects the Bolshevik method of physical extermination of a people out of inner conviction as un-German and impossible." According to Himmler's diary, Hitler found it "good and correct."

- 3. On June 16, 1940, France surrendered, and at a British war-cabinet meeting Churchill still refused to make a peace deal with Germany. On June 19, 1940, Lord Halifax referred to Churchill's behavior as irrational, moving from one topic to another in a rambling and unmethodical way. He referred to Churchill as having a "child's emotion."
- 4. On July 1, 1940, Himmler informs Adam Czerniakow, the head of the Jewish Council in Warsaw, Poland, that the war would be ending very soon, in a month, and that he has stopped all work on building the new Warsaw ghetto while the Germans and British Foreign Office completed the peace proposals. The Jews would be going to Madagascar, which France previously owned, and which was now a German colony. Adolf Eichmann, the Jewish emigration expert at SS Central Security Office thought that 4 Million Jews could be transported there over four years, using 120 ships that could take 1,500 persons per ship voyage. The Jews would have their own mayors, police, post offices and infrastructure. It was all contingent though, on peace with Churchill.

Although by this time, over a million Jews had been murdered by *einsatzgruppen*, it is likely that there could have been a peace deal of sorts, which may have saved tens of millions of lives. The Jews would have still been fleeced but may have survived with their lives. Going back to why Churchill banned Himmler's and Kaltenbrunner's files for 100 years to 2045, an explanation may be *that it was Churchill's realization that he had made another tragic mistake*, by not accepting some form of peace agreement with Germany, like his folly in Gallipoli in 1915, that cost him his First Lord of the Admiralty post, and *a million lives* from both sides during the failed Gallipoli attack during the First World War.

Another reason that Churchill may have wanted Himmler to escape without punishment or prosecution with his knowledge after World War Two, relates to the four known attempts by

the Nazis during the Second World War to seek a peace deal with the Western Allies and end the Second World War. All four offers were very similar in their offer, and all were turned down by the Western Allies.

The Germans basically wanted a peace with the Western Allies (as opposed to Russia) and was motivated by the realization that they could not win the war against Russia, and that without surrender to the Western Allies, Germany as well as all German occupied territories, would be eventually conquered and occupied by the Russians. Three of the offers came from Hitler, via Himmler. The other offer, by Rudolf Hess (third in line, after Hitler and Göring) when he flew to Scotland in May 1941, was repudiated by Hitler. The other three offers were on: September 23, 1943; May 18, 1944 and finally on April 23, 1945. These offers were rejected by the British and U.S. (Bullock, 1991; Breitman, 1998; Levy, 2008). All the offers, barring the last which was made by Himmler, but which should have been made by Hitler's nominee, Hermann Göring, would have substantially reduced the number of Jews murdered, as well as the millions of soldiers and civilians that died because the War was not ended. The last offer on April 23, 1945 occurred a week before Hitler's suicide on April 30, 1945 a week before the end of World War Two in Europe (Bullock, 1991).

The offer of May 18, 1944 was plagued by underhandedness (Breitman, 1998; Levy, 2002). Two Jewish messengers sent by Eichmann to Turkey by air, on instructions from Himmler, were arrested by the British and kept in a jail in Cairo until the end of the war. They were Joel Brand and Andor Grosz (Breitman, 1998). However, Himmler had also informed a Jewish representative of the Jewish Agency in Palestine of the offer for peace. He was Moshe Shertok, later to be a Prime Minister of Israel (Levy, 2002). Shertok notified the British and U.S. simultaneously of the offer of surrender, but it was kept secret (Levy, 2002). This is another area

for further research, into why the Western Allies did not want Germany's surrender and peace deals, which could have saved millions of lives; including Jews, soldiers, and civilians on all sides.

### The D-Day disaster.

The Western Allies were not interested in making peace and saving the last 1 Million European Jews that the Nazis were holding as ransom from certain death, as offered by the Germans on May 18, 1944. Against Jewish appeals to at least delay the answer, the Western Allies launched a rushed, ill prepared, and disastrous attack against the Germans, a mere 19 days after the offer of surrender, known infamously as the disaster of D-day (Bullock, 1991; Ambrose, 1995; Breitman, 1998; Levy, 2002).

D-Day, June 6, 1944, the attack by the Western Allies on German Occupied France, resulted in Hitler immediately ordering the murder of the last 1 Million Jews held to ransom within German occupied territories, including 500,000 Hungarian Jews. It also resulted in extending the war until May 1945 with the resulting death toll being over 6 Million, including the 1 Million Jews (Breitman, 1998, Levy, 2002).

Militarily wise, D-Day was a military failure (Ambrose, 1995), with Russia still taking half of Germany and Austria (which had become part of Germany) and all the eastern European countries that were formerly under German occupation by the end of World War Two in Europe, and eventually Britain and the U.S. had to withdraw from all Western European territories.

Unlike the First World War, where the Western Allies retained their captured territory, the Second World War was just the opposite. Britain particularly lost most of her Empire, including India, and the Middle East, and Asian territories as her influence after the Second

World War declined. Australia, Canada, and South Africa became independent countries, who no longer would tolerate British control of their military personnel. The unnecessary waste of people's lives may have been covered up for the public by arresting certain messengers, banning information, and classifying documents, but the carnage was understood by all the foreign governments and they revolted against the British Empire specifically, and "European Colonialism" was effectively ended by the Second World War.

### Governmental withholding of Holocaust evidence.

This year, in 2018, the British War Office is scheduled to release the microfilm and reports submitted by Dr. Jan Karski (Breitman, 1998). The reason for these dated declassifications, 73 years after the end of World War Two, are also for further research. Karski had microfilms of pictures taken by the Jewish Resistance of Belzec extermination camp in Poland, the first of the extermination factories, which showed conclusively that the camp exterminated all arrivals within hours of arrival by cattle cars and did not have overnight accommodations. Murder was by gassing in gas chambers and the remains destroyed through crematoria (Breitman, 1998).

Karski produced a twenty-page report that was also microfilmed. He made two copies of the microfilm, and sent one ahead, while one he carried on him. The first microfilm reached London on November 17, 1942, while the second copy arrived with him being flown from Gibraltar by Royal Air Force to London on November 25, 1942. He was promptly arrested, but released after debriefing (Breitman, 1998).

Simultaneously with the Karski report, Gerhart Riegner, an attorney in Switzerland who was connected to the Jewish Resistance, wrote a corroborating report, which was sent via

diplomatic channels through their embassies to Britain and the U.S. (Breitman, 1998). A copy was also sent to Rabbi Stephen Wise, the president of the American Jewish Congress. Rabbi Wise presented President Roosevelt with a memorandum titled: "Blue Print for Extermination" on December 8, 1942 at a meeting between the two men, and others, and President Roosevelt confirmed that U.S. representatives in Switzerland and other countries were familiar with the facts that the Germans were in the process of a policy of systematic extermination of the Jews of Europe (Breitman, 1998). Roosevelt said that, "Hitler and his entourage represented an extreme example of a national psychopathic case" (Breitman, 1998). This probably saved Karski imprisonment like that of Joel Brand and Andor Grosz (Breitman, 1998) who had to languish in a Cairo prison under British control until the end of the war, because the British did not want the world to know about the German offer of surrender these messengers carried (Breitman, 1998).

One reason the Karski microfilms may have been banned until 2018 could be that both Churchill and his Foreign Minister, Anthony Eden, had told the British Parliament that they did not have any evidence that the Germans had any policy for the systematic extermination of the Jews in Europe. In fact, the British had the decoded radio messages from early in the war that were sent from extermination points to the SS Head Office, giving the number of Jews murdered and the amount of loot sent back to Germany (Breitman, 1998).

The Karski microfilms were initiated because both the British and U.S. governments said they had no hard evidence of a systematic German extermination operation against the Jews of Europe. Breitman (1998) proved that they did know, because they had the decoded radio messages from early on during the war. With the Riegner report, the microfilm, and the photos, and acknowledgement by President Roosevelt on December 8, 1942, the game was up for the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department whose anti-Semitic policies had resulted in

so many deaths by their "desk murderers" who Breitman (1998) says buried the Jews quicker than the Germans could murder them.

# Anne Frank's diary shows up British, American, and Russian lies.

Unknown to the U.S. State Department or the British Foreign Office, their anti-Semitism would be shown up to the world by a 13-year-old girl victim of the Holocaust, of their underhandedness and treachery to the Jews of Europe, and to their own countries. Anne Frank wrote in her diary on November 19, 1942 that the Jews were being taken to their deaths (Frank, 1954). This was 28 days before Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin issued their first (forced) admission to the people of Europe, on December 17, 1942 that the Germans had a policy to systematically exterminate the Jews of Europe. This changed the issue from rumor to fact and probably saved many from falling victim to the Germans, but it had come far too late.

Reading Anne Frank's diary (Frank, 1954), which is an eye witness account at the time of the Holocaust, written by a thirteen-year old girl in hiding in Holland, one cannot but help to ask the question, "Who will history believe, Churchill, Roosevelt, Stalin or Anne Frank on the question of who knew that the Jews of Europe were being exterminated?" After hundreds of years, Anne Frank's diary will probably still be read by millions of future generations, while the politicians of her time will probably hardly be remembered and will probably have been discredited.

#### The Joint Allied Declaration.

On December 17, 1942, the Joint Allied Declaration, encompassing the governments of Britain, America, and the Soviet Union, was issued that was the *first* during the Second World

War that denounced Nazi killings of Jews and threatened the Nazis that they would be held accountable and tried for crimes against humanity (Breitman, 1998). It also destroyed the notion that Jews in concentration camps were merely being used as *slave labor* and that Jewish concerns were mere *exaggerations* (Breitman, 1998). The impunity of the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department, and their "joint collaboration," was dealt a stomach blow to their *anti-Semitic stance* by the Joint Allied Declaration (Breitman, 1998).

The British, American, and Soviet *people*, which included their Jewish citizens and Jewish organizations, now wanted to help rescue Jews caught in Hitler's spider web (Breitman, 1998) and made *persistent demands* on their governments to warn the Jews of Europe of the German policy of extermination, and to bomb the *railway tracks*, the *gas chamber buildings*, and *crematoria* at the extermination camps (Breitman, 1998).

### Shameful behavior of Britain, America, and Russia.

To the shame of Britain, America and Russia, no bombings of the railway tracks, gas chambers or crematoria to any of the extermination camps were made intentionally to stop the genocide. Bombing of the Auschwitz complex targeted war production, and in no way attempted to assist in saving lives of inmates of the extermination camp, or to in any way damage the German means of mass murder through the rail network, their gas chamber buildings, and their crematoria (Breitman, 1998; Bullock, 1991).

Worse, this was done *on purpose* and with *intent* by the Americans doing the bombing, on orders by John McCloy not to damage the rest of Auschwitz (Loftus, 2011). John McCloy was *appointed* after the war as the American High Commissioner of Germany (HICOG) and then after releasing early from jail convicted Nazi war criminals and American traitors who worked

for the Nazis during the war, became *head* of the Chase Bank in America, which when it was forced to release corporate documents in 1973, it was *discovered* that Chase Bank secretly owned a third of the Thyssen-Krupp Corporation, the wealthiest conglomerate in Europe (Loftus, 2011). Both Thyssen and Krupp were convicted Nazi war criminals, who were among those released from prison by John McCloy (Loftus, 2011). In spite of the Joint Allied Declaration of December 17, 1942, as afore stated, the British were aware of the German policy of extermination and looting of the Jews of Europe from the earliest days of the Second World War, and shared such knowledge with first the Americans, and later with the Russian government (Breitman, 1998), and these three governments, Britain, America, and Russia, did nothing to warn the Jews of Europe of their impending murder by the German government, and watched knowingly while mass murder was being conducted (Breitman, 1998). This amounts to tacit approval of the German policy of extermination of the Jews of Europe and collaboration with the Germans at a governmental level.

### Hitler's reaction to the Joint Allied Declaration.

On the German side of the world, December 17, 1942, the day of the Joint Allied Declaration, was also Hitler's worst day, according to his personal doctor, Theo Morell, who said that Hitler was morbid and gloomy. He was very worried by the Joint Allied Declaration and instantly became an old man (Waddell, 2014).

It was the day Hitler realized that he would be executed for his crimes against humanity, with Britain, the U.S., and Russia united and determined to make those responsible for the genocide of the Jews of Europe, pay the price (Breitman, 1998). It could have also been because he felt betrayed by the British, American and Russians, who he rightfully may have believed

were fully behind Germany in its policy to exterminate the Jews of Europe, and now that they were forced to announce the secret policy of extermination to the world, they were punishing him and the German people for doing the dirty work for them. It was rightly, extremely hypocritical, though they were fighting a World War, and were on opposite sides.

### British, American and Soviet Anti-Semitism exposed.

In December 1942, U.S. citizens, disgusted with their United States Department of State sent Christmas Cards to the State Department calling them murderers (Breitman, 1998). The U.S. State Department and the British Foreign Office had lied to their governments, a treasonable offence by those who had the power and deceived their superiors. George Orwell, author of 1984 said, "The omission is the most powerful form of a lie, and it is the duty of the historian to ensure that those lies do not creep in the history books."

Continued inaction initiated by both the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State

Department after the Joint Allied Declaration resulted eventually in finding out that the U.S.

State Department in February 1943 had instructed the U.S. legation in Bern, Switzerland, not to transmit (deliver) any more information from Riegner (World Jewish Congress representative) to private parties such as Rabbi Wise of the American Jewish Congress (to whom the information was addressed).

This discovery by the United States Treasury Department resulted in a document dated Christmas Day, 1943 and drafted by Josiah DuBois, addressed to the U.S. Secretary of the Treasury, titled, "Acquiescence of This Government in the Murder of the Jews." The U.S. State Department was accused of "desk murdering" the Jews of Europe. The implication applied equally to the British Foreign Office who worked with and collaborated with the U.S. State

Department (Breitman, 1998). In addition, the U.S. Treasury Department found out, and made it public, that the U.S. State Department had lied to the U.S. Congress on immigration figures of Jews to the United States, a criminal offense.

## The U.S. War Refugee Board is formed to help Jews of Europe.

The U.S. Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau, Jr., then took over from the discredited U.S. State Department on the instructions of President Roosevelt, who on January 22, 1944 issued *Executive Order 9417*, establishing a new government agency, the War Refugee Board, to take all measures to rescue victims of enemy oppression in imminent danger of death, and to provide relief and assistance wherever possible (Breitman, 1998). This effectively removed the obstacle of the U.S. State Department in handling the assistance and rescue of Jews in Europe, which it had actively obstructed due to its inherent anti-Semitism.

Britain was warned, by the U.S. government, through its Ambassador in Washington, Lord Halifax, that if Britain persisted with its *position against the Jews of Europe*, Britain would be held to full blame [for its anti-Semitism and tacit collaboration with the Germans] (Breitman, 1998). Anthony Eden, the British Foreign Minister, and arch British anti-Semite, was forced to accept the U.S. policy as instructed by President Roosevelt (Breitman, 1998). Anthony Eden would eventually become a British Prime Minister, after the war. Anthony Eden was a prime desk murderer, a reason Churchill classified the Himmler file for 100 years until 2045 (Thomas, 2001). Both Churchill and Eden had lied to their parliament about their knowledge of the Holocaust (Breitman, 1998).

The creation of the War Refugee Board by President Roosevelt was a game changer.

Rumania was warned, by the War Refugee Board not to transport its Jews to Germany, and

under threats from the U.S. agreed to not submit to German demands (Breitman, 1998). The same occurred in Hungary where the regent, Admiral Horthy stopped deportations, until he was overthrown by German troops and his son sent to a concentration camp. The result of President Roosevelt's initiative did change the attitude of the Nazi satellite states in eastern Europe, and did slow down or stop the Nazi genocide of Jews in certain countries (Breitman, 1998). The foreign pressure had unfortunately come too late in the war, because of the U.S. State Department and the British Foreign Office's anti-Semitism, blocking action, and obstructionism to their governments. This was the basis for Simon Wiesenthal's coinage of the term, "desk murderer" (Levy, 2002) to describe people in high office who murdered people by their inaction, when they were fully aware of the consequences of their inaction.

Having knowledge of the German government's policy of genocide to exterminate the Jews of Europe, and not warning the victims when they could easily have done so, makes these people in high places in the ranks of the Allies' governments, desk murderers. Breitman (1998) in his book, "Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned. What the British and Americans Knew" explains the terrible truths and complicities by the Allies in collaboration with the Germans in the Holocaust. Not only did the Germans murder Jews, but also 5 million non-Jews during the Holocaust, and a further 60 million casualties of war (Breitman, 1998).

The Second World War and the Holocaust is a joint extreme historical blunder of humanity, and this unbelievable blunder also an underlying assumption of groupthink by the leaders of Germany, the Soviet Union, and the Allies, in this research study. The Soviet Union only became an Ally after Germany attacked in June 1941, and prior to that the Soviet Union was Allied to Germany, and both the Soviet Union and Germany started the Second World War by attacking Poland and dividing Poland between them.

# Bombing of Auschwitz - an American disaster.

Auschwitz extermination camp was out of range of Allied bombers until early 1944, when an airbase was established in Foggia in Italy by advancing Allied troops (Guttenplan, 2002). On April 4, 1944, an Allied photo-reconnaissance plane flew over Auschwitz. On August 20, 1944 on instructions from President Roosevelt, Auschwitz was bombed. 127 B-17's from the U.S. 15<sup>th</sup> Air Force dropped over 1,300 (500-pound) bombs on a rubber factory at Monowitz (within the Auschwitz complex).

Three further raids in September and December dropped an additional 2,000 bombs on the same site. The bombing did not damage any of the Auschwitz death factories, gas chambers, crematoria, or railway lines (Guttenplan, 2002). The U.S. official responsible for this *purposeful* and intentional "blunder" was John McCloy who wrote the "infamous wartime memo" forbidding the bombing of Auschwitz (Guttenplan, 2002; Loftus, 2011). This seems to be against the orders of both Roosevelt and Churchill.

### The truth behind the U.S. Auschwitz disaster revealed in 1973.

In 1973, as previously mentioned, documents released by the Thyssen corporation revealed that Chase Bank secretly owned a third of the Thyssen-Krupp Corporation, the Wealthiest conglomerate in Europe (Loftus, 2011) and both Thyssen and Krupp were convicted Nazi war criminals (Loftus, 2011). Thyssen and Krupp were released from jail by John McCloy, the U.S. High Commissioner of Germany (Loftus, 2011) and then McCloy became head of the Chase Bank (Loftus, 2011).

When Loftus (2011) interviewed McCloy, he asked McCloy why he pardoned so many convicted Nazi war criminals and McCloy answered that, "he was pressured by the Vatican." Yet it was not the Vatican who made him head of Chase Bank, who had a 33.3% ownership in the Auschwitz complex armaments factories of the Thyssen-Krupp Corporation, whose other owners and management were convicted war criminals, whom he freed in his official position as American High Commissioner of Germany (HICOG) after the war (Loftus, 2011).

This was clearly a conflict of interest and corruption. It would also supply a motive as to why McCloy disobeyed President Roosevelt, a mutinous and traitorous action, and counter ordered that bombing of Auschwitz should not save inmates lives (Loftus, 2011). It was also an act of murder and collaboration with genocide for financial gain. "Not a single corporate officer ever went to jail for doing business with the Nazis, either in America or Britain" (Loftus, 2011, 4-5); "The U.S. Justice Department covered it up" (Loftus, 2011, 5); and "More than a hundred American traitors were returned home after many profitable years of serving Hitler" (Loftus, 2011, 5).

The U.S. Army's files investigating these matters, codenamed "Ashcan" and "Dustbin," were as at 2011 still classified, to protect the "privacy of the American citizens" jailed in the "Ashcan" and "Dustbin" camps in Germany, as American traitors (Loftus, 2011, 5). "An American Intelligence Officer, Allen Dulles, used his position in the OSS [Office of Strategic Services, the forerunner of the CIA] to protect himself and his clients from investigation for laundering Nazi funds back to America" (Loftus, 2011, 5). Allen Dulles was successful in this operation, but President Franklin Roosevelt replaced his Vice President with Harry Truman, as the British secret service's wiretapping had caught the Vice President leaking classified information to pro-Nazi businessmen (Loftus, 2011).

Allen Dulles was to be tried for treason, but President Roosevelt died, and Truman became President. Allen Dulles was eventually appointed as Director of the CIA, and his brother, John Dulles, as Secretary of State, two of the most important and powerful positions in the American government. Truman did not know they were traitors, and American Nazis (Loftus, 2011). "Unfortunately, President Roosevelt did not brief Truman on the investigations of treason of the Dulles brothers and the Attorney General, all of whom were retained by [President] Truman," (Loftus, 2011, 5). A possible reason for this, was one outcome of the research of this study, and is discussed in chapter 3 of this research study. The possible reason, explained in chapter 3, is that Allen Dulles possibly had President Roosevelt murdered by American Nazis, once the Dulles' brothers got wind of it from a leak in President Roosevelt's cabinet who were aware of his intention to prosecute the Dulles' brothers for treason. Also shown, as a direct result of this research study, also in chapter 3, is the connection of Allen Dulles in the assassination of President J.F. Kennedy and the conspiracy that led to his assassination, as well as to the murder of at least 50 witnesses who were about to testify under oath about the J.F. Kennedy assassination. The conspiracy is also linked to the murder of a U.S. Senator, Bobby Kennedy, who had won his presidential primaries, and who has said that if he became the next President of the United States, he would reopen the investigation into the assassination of his brother (Belzer & Wayne, 2013).

### Anti-Semitism in Britain during the Holocaust.

Morton (2015) shows that many of the top British leaders were instinctively anti-Semitic when it came to the Jewish question during the Holocaust, including Edward, Duke of Windsor,

who had abdicated as King of Britain, and who was quite pro-Hitler, and whom Loftus (2011) says, J. Edgar Hoover, the Director of the FBI said was, "a dangerous Nazi agent" (8).

As early as 1935, Arnold Leese, founder of the Imperial Fascist League in Britain, advocated "gas chambers" as an efficient solution to the Jewish problem (Morton, 2015). It is clear from the afore stated that using gas chambers and crematoria for industrial scale genocide of Jews in Europe was not invented after the start of the Second World War, as many historian's assert, but that it was being considered in strategies before the outbreak of war.

The use of gas chambers by the Germans during the Second World War was merely the *operationalization* of a strategy that existed prior to September 1, 1939 when Germany invaded Poland. The practical use of using gas chambers and crematoria was pioneered since May 1939, when the German practice of euthanasia of those with mental and physical handicaps were condemned to death. This was three months before the start of the Second World War, and the order authorizing it in writing by Hitler was eventually *backdated* from August 1940, and signed as of September 1, 1939, to hide it within the *fog of war*. It also shows why Hitler, and his underlings were against written orders, because he knew such documents could incriminate him, and them, for war crimes, crimes against humanity, and crimes against aggressive war.

Morton (2015) was more concerned at the connection of Ribbentrop and the Duke of Windsor than about the Holocaust, from the Special Archive that researcher, Dr. Sebastian Panwitz discovered in Moscow. Now Himmler's diary is also becoming available to researchers, after 71 years in a Russian Archive and it may prove to be a trove of information into the operationalization of the Holocaust and provide a reason why Churchill banned the release of Himmler's file, and that of his deputy, Kaltenbrunner, for 100 years till 2045.

## Chapter 3: Research Method

#### Introduction

A qualitative multiple case study (Creswell, 2003; Maxwell, 2012) method has been used that coded and highlighted key words and phrases to determine any themes related to groupthink symptoms (Janis, 1972). The population used was archival material. Janis (1972) conducted a retro archival multiple case study of the actions of past Presidents of the United States. He noted that his results were introductory, because of the availability of incomplete historical material. This implies that similar further studies with access to declassified historical documents may find different results to his.

This shows that Janis (1972) did take into account, a changing knowledge-base in his subject matter, which is ideally suited to the constant stream of new and never before seen evidence that is constantly surfacing regarding the Holocaust and the Second World War. Much of the new evidence is coming from archives, and a vast new source is the Military Archives scattered around in Russia, and the former Soviet Union, that had documents classified during the former U.S.S.R.

In addition, Britain has been releasing from its war office, files that have been classified, and as noted in the background section, in 2018, the files on Dr. Jan Karski are to be released. As new evidence becomes available they can readily be applied to the Janis (1972) groupthink model. This will provide a basis for further and future research on the organizational psychology of the leaders of the Holocaust.

## Follow Up from Previous Two Chapters

The previous two chapters detailed the overview of this research study and the results of an extensive literature research and review that identified many discoveries related to the strategy and operationalization of the Holocaust and areas for further research, many of them, beyond the scope of this current study. As in so many investigations, trying to answer some questions leads to more questions, and this is a healthy and normal progression of scientific research. This research study concentrated on more than its three original questions, namely:

- 1. What were the origins of the Final Solution from an historical perspective?
- 2. Why did the Final Solution gain acceptance by the Nazis and the general German public?
- 3. Did anti-Semitism play a key part in convincing the German people to participate in the systematic ostracism of the Jews in Germany?

Major discoveries have been unearthed through the literature research and review, which answer part of the above questions, and in most cases, creates a host of new sub-questions. These discoveries and sub-questions are listed below briefly:

 There has not been a link made by historians to the Nama and Herero genocide in German South West Africa as reported by Olusoga and Erichsen (2011) and the Holocaust.

### Sub-questions:

1. Why has the link between the First German Reich's, Heinrich Göring, and the Third German Reich's, Hermann Göring, who is Heinrich's son, not been investigated in connection with the strategizing and operationalization of the Holocaust?

- 2. Why has the link between Hitler and his second in command, Herman Göring, been investigated with relevance to Heinrich Göring's role in the Nama and Herero genocide in German South West Africa (now known as Namibia)?
- 3. Why has the use of "cattle cars" to transport victims to concentration camps (extermination camps); and the euphemism "final solution," used by the Germans in German South West Africa not been previously linked to the similar methods used in the Third German Reich during the Holocaust?
- 2. There has not been a link of the Third German Reich's euphemism of "Lebensraum" (Living room) and the explanation of "Lebensraum" as used by the First German Reich to justify its colonization of German South West Africa.
  Sub-questions:
  - 1. How could "Lebensraum" have been used as an excuse to justify the German genocide to exterminate the Nama and Herero peoples, in a country that is 90 %

desert, and barely habitated?

- 2. Why has the excuse of "Lebensraum" not been challenged by historians of the Holocaust, on the basis of the earlier lie of the euphemism of "Lebensraum" in the First German Reich in German South West Africa?
- 3. Racial hatred of the Nama and Herero peoples of German South West Africa could not have been the reason for their extermination, as there was plenty of room in the territory to separate the two cultures (indigenous and western), and most of the colonial powers in Africa (including Germany in their other African colonies), did not resort to genocide.

## **Sub-questions:**

- 1. The Third German Reich used racism in the form of anti-Semitism as a major justification in the ostracism of the Jews of Germany, but was this a propaganda lie?
- 2. If racism, as given as the excuse for the genocide of the Nama and Herero peoples in German South West Africa was a lie, then why has this lie not been previously identified by historians, and associated with the use of anti-Semitism as a possible lie, given by the Germans for the genocide against the Jews of Europe?
- 4. There has been no link given by historians to the effect of Hermann Göring's father's influence on his son, and the chain of command controlled by Herman Göring in the operationalization of the Holocaust.

## Sub-questions:

- 1. The accepted view by historians, is that Hermann Göring's past achievements as a World War One fighter ace, and coming from the Prussian aristocracy, gave prestige to the Nazi Party which lacked respectability by the upper echelon of German society; however, could it have been his knowledge of his father's involvement in the theft, through murder, of the diamond wealth of German South West Africa, that really interested Hitler?
- 2. What could be the psychological influence that Hermann Göring exerted on his boss, Adolf Hitler, in connection with Hermann's father's strategy and operationalization of genocide committed against the Nama and Herero people in German South West Africa?

- 3. Was Hitler interested in how well the genocide in German South West Africa was kept secret, a) from the German people at large, and b) to a large extent by foreigners, particularly by the British and South African governments, and did this knowledge ingratiate Hermann Göring to his boss, Hitler?
- 5. There is for the first time now, a direct link between the strategy and operationalization of genocide, between the First German Reich and the Third German Reich, which connects directly: Heinrich Göring, the first Governor of German South West Africa; his son Hermann Göring; Adolf Hitler; Heinrich Himmler; Reinhardt Heydrich; and Frans Stangl (former Commandant of Sobibor and Treblinka extermination camps) who was convicted in a West German court in 1971 of murdering at least 900,000 men, women, and children.

## Sub-questions:

- 1. Did Hermann Göring convince Hitler on his father's strategy and operationalization of the German theft of the diamond and mineral wealth of German South West Africa from the Nama and Herero peoples, and cover it up through genocide?
- 2. When Hermann Göring employed Himmler as his *de facto* deputy, did he instruct Himmler on his father's strategy and operationalization, of the Nama and Herero genocide in German South West Africa, during the First German Reich?
- 3. Why did Germany, Britain and the Union of South Africa go to extra-ordinary lengths to cover-up the Nama and Herero Genocide of the First German Reich, and was this secrecy what motivated the Third German Reich to keep the Holocaust as secret as possible, and to destroy the evidence of the Holocaust wherever possible?

- 6. For the first time, there is a link in the historical evidence of the theft of the diamond and mineral wealth of the Nama and Herero people in German South West Africa by the Germans of the First Reich, and the plunder of Jewish wealth in Europe by the Germans of the Third Reich, by the use of the same method, "Extermination Orders." Sub-questions:
  - 1. Was the SS Economic Enterprises' (an organization owned and run by the SS under Himmler) main purpose, the organization of the receipt of plunder of Jewish and other wealth for the German economy and war machine, or was it the murder of the Jews of Europe, or was it both?
  - 2. Was the main purpose of the Third Reich, the plunder of Jewish wealth, or the murder of the Jews of Europe, or both?
  - 3. Was the murder of the Jews of Europe, and others, committed under the control and direction of the Third Reich, a means of quickening and making more efficient, the process of committing the crime of theft of the wealth of the Jews of Europe and others?
  - 4. Was the strategy and the operationalization of genocide used for the theft of the diamond and mineral wealth of the Nama and Herero people of German South West Africa, used for a second time, namely for the theft of the wealth of the Jews of Europe and others?
  - 5. Was the Second World War started by Germany to steal the wealth of the Jews of Europe, through genocide, during the "fog of war?"

During the first chapter, the three main theories explaining the psychological motives governing the operationalization of the Holocaust were tabled, namely a) the theory of conformity to group norms; b) the theory of obedience to a higher authority figure; and c) groupthink theory. These theories explain how people, in many cases ordinary people, can commit such horrific crimes as was committed during the Holocaust, even when they knew that what they were doing was wrong.

These theories, however, do not explain the motives behind the higher authority figures who ordered the genocide. For this reason, this study looks backwards in history, at events, in order to find out the aspects that give rise to the strategy behind the Holocaust. In terms of groupthink theory, Janis (1972) believed that as further historical evidence is presented in case studies, the original analysis and conclusions can be modified. This is ideally suited to the Holocaust where new evidence and declassification of documents is constantly being forthcoming over the decades.

The strategy and the operationalization, of the first German genocide in German South West Africa, as revealed by the research of Olusoga and Erichsen (2011), 72 years after the start of the crime of operationalizing the Holocaust by the Third Reich in June 1939 (prior to World War Two), has been a major discovery, that answers questions, and creates more questions, that puzzled previous generations of historians and created valid dichotomies between Holocaust research from a victims' approach and a perpetrators' approach.

This study is to confirm that this link, as proposed in this study, is in fact correct, and as important a discovery as is claimed by this study's researcher. This chapter outlines the qualitative method to be used, to assist in understanding this link, and determining its validity, as a major discovery, linking the Holocaust committed by the Third German Reich, to the Nama

and Herero genocides, committed by the First German Reich in German South West Africa. The Nama and Herero genocides, as explained in chapter one, was hidden for 70 years due to purposeful destruction of evidence, documents, and deceit, by the German, British and South African governments in collaboration, for the simple reason that they all benefited at certain times by the theft of the diamonds and mineral wealth of the Nama and Herero peoples.

### Research Methodology

Qualitative methodology was selected for this research study, using the narrative approach (Creswell, 2003), to study the topic of how historians describe the genesis of the Holocaust, and how groupthink symptom language may have been used by the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union. The topic covers an extensive period from the 1850's to 1945 and complex interactions by genocidists over three German Empires (*Reichs*).

The crime of the Holocaust has been shown to have been extensively covered up by the main perpetrators, the SS, whereby extermination camps and other sub-units (Karimabadi, 2015), such as sex slave units (Karimabadi, 2013) and slave labor units (Levy, 2002), and documentation, were totally or mostly destroyed on orders by SS Chief, Heinrich Himmler (Thomas, 2001). This has severely hampered research into the Holocaust.

Many of the existing extermination camps remain, only because they fell to the advancing Allies before the Germans had time to dismantle or destroy them. In addition to purposeful destruction of evidence relating to the crimes of genocide by the Germans, the liberating Allied governments, mainly the United States, Britain, France, and Russia, have also withheld Holocaust related evidence (Breitman, 1998;1991), which has hampered historians over

the last seven decades (Kershaw, 2015; 1997) and has resulted in strong but valid, dichotomies (Longerich, 2010) in Holocaust research.

As Morton (2015) explains, there were many within the Allied ranks, and conducting business, that sided with the Nazis and did business with the Nazis, during war (Loftus, 2011; Aarons & Loftus, 1997), and their treasonable actions resulted in much anti-Semitic action or inaction, which has been purposefully covered up by the various Allied governments. This participation or collaboration, both directly and indirectly, by treasonable actions or inactions, has created a gray area in the interpretation of who perpetrated or collaborated with the German genocide, committed during the Holocaust (Aarons & Loftus, 1997).

Indeed, it was only due to research by Olusoga and Erichsen (2011) that has triggered the link, found during the literature review of this proposed research study, between the First German Reich and the Third German Reich, and the connection in strategy, operationalization and the use of fraudulent or misleading or misrepresenting euphemisms used by the Germans, between the genocides of the Nama and Herero peoples in German South West Africa during the First German Reich, and the Holocaust during the Third German Reich.

This proves that the genesis of the Holocaust as described by historians, is still an ongoing, evolving, and developing research topic, that will continue as long as more evidence is forthcoming, relating to the various crimes of genocide perpetrated during the First and Third German Reichs. In addition, this research study was also concerned at looking at the psychological perspective relating to the Holocaust and its genesis, together with generating and developing psychological theory related to genocide. The psychological perspective was looked at through the lens of groupthink theory based on Janis (1972) and his qualitative multiple retro case study approach.

Two main areas were identified as limitations in the scope for this proposed research study: firstly, those matters pertaining to strategy behind the German genocides; and secondly, the matters pertaining to the carrying out of the genocide, that is, its operationalization. Two recent discoveries related to missing Himmler diaries, letters and documents, previously thought to have been destroyed by Himmler, have been discovered in a military Archive in Podolsk, near Moscow in Russia (Bild, 2016), and from missing archival material being made available in Israel (Welt, 2014). These recent discoveries of further new evidence from the "Architect of Genocide" (Breitman, 1991) was also to have been part of this proposed study of archival material are still being prepared before release for researchers.

However, the recent discovery of the Alfred Rosenberg diary, which is in the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum's archives has been researched, only in part, due to its original being in German. The researcher has been fortunate to have the ability to translate portions of the diary, based on knowledge of the language, the coding used by the Nazis, the history surrounding people and events, and a knowledge of the peculiar idiom, euphemisms, and grammar of the three German Empires (*Reichs*).

## **Research Design**

The narrative approach to qualitative research is most suited to storytelling (Creswell, 2003). This research study was archival in nature, depending on the research of many generations of historians and researchers over the last one-hundred-and-sixty years. The research covers the history of Germany: a) before the first genocide in 1904, in German South West Africa, committed by the First German Reich; b) over the Second German Reich which started after Germany surrendered to the Allies after the First World War, and during which the Nazi

Party was established, the Gestapo was re-established, and the SS was formed; c) then through the Third German Reich, following Hitler becoming the German Chancellor in 1933, and his destruction of the Second German Reich's Constitution, and the creation of his dictatorship, during which the Holocaust was perpetrated; and d) then over the period since the Third Reich was disbanded on May 23, 1945 when the Senior German Government members and the German High Command were taken into custody as prisoners-of-war (Kershaw, 2015).

The literature often quotes that the Holocaust was unprecedented, yet recent research by Olusoga and Erichsen (2011) shows that the German people had committed genocide twice previously between 1904 and 1915. Hitler, speaking to his commanders on August 22, 1939 (Robertson, 2008), a week prior to invading Poland, and starting World War Two, used the forgetfulness and inaction of the world about the genocide of the Armenians in 1918, to justify the coming wholesale genocide in Poland, Germany, and Europe (Robertson, 2008) by the Third German Reich. Clearly there is a pattern that has been replicated in this German genocide.

Additionally, it took decades for historians to dispute the myth supplied by the Germans after their surrender at the end of the Second World War, that only the SS was responsible for the murder of the Jews. We now have clear evidence of the *Wehrmacht*, the German Police, and German Rail's active participation in the Holocaust (Breitman, 1998).

Considering the afore mentioned facts, the phenomenological approach (Creswell, 2003) is too narrow, as the whole process of the German genocidal behavior clearly started before World War Two and existed prior to the Holocaust. It is only logical to suspect that the German genocidal behavior and that of its genocidists may have jumped past the Third German Reich, into the post-World War Two period, consisting first of the two Germany's in the West and East, and then after unification. Although this is not within the current scope of this research project, it

cannot be fully ruled out, if this research study reveals evidence of such a continuation. This would be sad, considering the de-Nazification undertaken by both Western and Eastern (Russian) Allies after World War Two.

A grounded theory approach, which attempts to generate or develop a theory (Creswell, 2003) would be possible for the operationalization of the Holocaust, but unsuitable for the strategies that were developed well before the Third German Reich. The theory of conformity to group norms (Asch, 1956) and the theory of obedience to a higher authority figure (Milgram, 1963; Burger, 2009) are applicable to those persons who carried out the genocide, but do not explain anything about those that developed the strategy for the three genocides implemented by the German government over their three German Reichs. The generation of theory, always a possibility of any research, but in this proposed research study, the generation of theory is not a primary objective, though it would be a welcome outcome. One obvious area would be to add to the body of knowledge of groupthink theory.

An ethnographical approach (Creswell, 2003) is suitable for ethnic, religious, or racial groups, but for this study, the literature review has caused the researcher to question the often-stated reason, supplied by the Germans before and during the Holocaust, for the German genocide during the Holocaust, as being racially motivated and anti-Semitic in nature.

The reasons that question this approach are: a) that the Nama and Herero genocides were supposedly based on ethnic and racial grounds, as well as *Lebensraum*, but from Olusoga and Erichsen (2011) these reasons supplied by the Germans are unsatisfactory, as the main reason was simply the theft of the diamond and mineral wealth of German South-West Africa, without sharing it with the indigenous peoples; b: that during Stangl's court case in Germany for the murder of 1,200,000 Jews and others, while he was commandant of Treblinka extermination

camp, he stated that the murder was due to the "Jews' Money" (Levy, 2002, 349) and that "The racism business was just secondary to the looting" (Levy, 2002, 350); and c) when combining the three genocides, that of the Nama, the Herero, and the Holocaust, there are various similarities, such as the use of "concentration camps" for the purpose of extermination; the use of "cattle cars" for transporting victims to their deaths; the use of the euphemisms, "Final Solution" and "Lebensraum;" the use of forced "slave labor" without adequate food or water; lack of "basic human sanitary needs;" terrible "abuse and torture" of victims; allowing victims to succumb to the "elements" and "disease;" the lack of "medical treatment;" and other horrific abuses, all intended to "facilitate the death" of victims, has to be seen as a totality, as an organized German policy of systematic and purposeful murder of innocent people for the sole purpose of obtaining their wealth, both personal and inherent, over three German Reichs from 1904 to 1945, incorporating three separate genocides, and various peoples, although the Jews were the largest victim group.

A single case-study approach (Creswell, 2003) would be too limiting in scope for this research study, which clearly extends over 160 years, three German Reichs and post-World War Two Germany, with its two separated German countries, and then its reunification, and then up to the present, with many cases of secrecy, withholding of evidence, and many generations of historians, all trying to make sense out of the Holocaust, the Second World War, the policies of the governments of the Allies, and other affected areas, such as oil supplies, related to this most darkest epoch of human history and behavior, which still suffers from governmental cover-ups and withholding of Holocaust evidence.

### Participants of the Study

The study researched mainly recently discovered new evidence on Heinrich Himmler which has become available from Russia and Israel, as well as further evidence on the Nama and Herero genocides in archives in Britain, as well as on the recently discovered diary of Alfred Rosenberg which is available from the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum's archive. In addition, there may be useful information from recent historians on these matters, but because of limitations of resources, this option had to be shelved for further and future research. Important historians that may be able to assist in furthering this research in the future are from the references: Baker (2008), Breitman (1998), Aarons and Loftus (1997, 2011), Kershaw (2015) Longerich (2010), Olusoga and Erichsen (2011), Rees (2013), Roland (2014), Thomas (2001), Veranov (2010), Morton (2015), Wittman and Kinney (2016), and Lipstadt (2016).

These are the historians that are recent publishers of research into areas that are of importance in this study and would probably be available to assist with this study had the researcher had the resources, particularly regarding areas that they are familiar with, but which has not come into their immediate area for publishing. Documents that were most sought after would be related to the genocides in German South West Africa, and particularly the cover-up of documents of that period. Another area, were documents on the top Nazis, such as Hitler, Himmler, Göring, Goebbels, Eichmann, and any extermination camp commandant. Further, from a groupthink theory perspective, these events were looked at through the balancing effect of the leaders in Britain, America and the Soviet Union to form a balanced and complete picture, where possible.

These historians are leaders in their field, and they are not representative of a convenience sample, but rather they form an extension from this study to current historians in

similar or allied fields. Using these historians is essentially a form of academic collaboration. At this point, no participation by historians were used, but for future and further research communication after the initial letter of introduction of a future proposed study (Copy as was intended for this study, but not used, is shown as a template in Appendix A), could be by e-mails.

#### Measures

The ultimate purpose of this study was to assist in the stopping of existing genocide and the prevention of future genocides, by providing information regarding international law on genocide, and upholding, and enforcing such law against heads of state, state officials, and others who incite, promote, threaten or engage in crimes against humanity, war crimes, and aggressive warfare. International law legislation does exist (Robertson, 2008), but there has been very slow progress in indicting and trying heads of state, state officials and others of crimes against humanity and war crimes, mainly due to the political nature of governments' resistance to put members of government on trial.

This is due to an inherent bias that exists in the diplomatic community, that uses immunity, national interests of governments, and other political interests, to interfere with the course of justice in terms of international law. As has been mentioned many times within this research study, genocides have been covered-up, particularly by governments, and evidence relating to crimes against humanity and war crimes, have been withheld from the public domain, sometimes for decades, even when needed for conviction of persons charged with crimes against humanity and war crimes.

There needs to be a separation and independence between national governments and the conduct of international law court action in the investigation, indictment, and prosecution of

crimes against humanity and war crimes, and the punishment of convicted criminals. The anticipated participating historians in further and future research studies can be asked specific questions as in Appendix B (which can be used as a template for future studies) including their views on the above, and for supplying any supporting documents or information that can further the aims of any future research studies.

## **Research Questions**

# **Groupthink Related Coding and Research Questions**

The questions below are based on language directly tied to groupthink symptom language per Janis (1972) relating to German, British, American, and Soviet leaders:

RQ1: What language in the leaders' documents depicts illusion of invulnerability?

RQ2: What language in the leaders' documents depicts collective rationalization?

RQ3: What language in the leaders' documents depicts belief in inherent morality?

RQ4: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *stereotyped views of out-groups*?

RQ5: What language in the leaders' documents depicts direct pressure on dissenters?

RQ6: What language in the leaders' documents depicts self-censorship?

RQ7: What language in the leaders' documents depicts illusion of unanimity?

RQ8: What language in the leaders' documents depicts self-appointed mind-guards?

### **Research Questions Related to the Genesis of the Holocaust**

The research questions behind the groupthink case studies for the study were:

- 1. What were the origins of the Final Solution from an historical perspective?
- 2. Why did the Final Solution gain acceptance by the Nazis and the general German public?
- 3. Did anti-Semitism play a key part in convincing the German people to participate in systematic ostracism of Jews in Germany?

Major discoveries have been unearthed through the literature research and review, which answer part of the above questions, and in most cases, creates a host of new sub-questions. These discoveries and sub-questions are listed briefly in the introduction to this chapter. These sub-questions were not part of the original study's research questions and have been deferred, which is documented in chapter 4, and have been left for further and future research. The disproportionate time taken by the researcher in translating the Alfred Rosenberg diary, and the major discovery that was found, prevented additional resources being utilized on these previously generated sub-questions that came out of the literature review. This is further discussed in chapters 4 and 5.

## **Ethical protection of participants**

This research study's methodology relied only on archival data and information, but current historians could have been asked (See Appendixes A; B; and C for use as templates for further and future research) to participate in supplying their views, archival documentation, references, unpublished writings, and other matters, which they think may be of assistance to research in the area of this study. As these published historians which could be used in further and future research are connected to Holocaust research, there is no harm to them associated with participating in future studies of this nature. Each participant would complete a consent form and

confidentiality should be protected, unless the historian indicates otherwise, such as for citations, acknowledgements, referencing and views. Other than the first letter of introduction (Appendix A can be used as a template), all other communication could be by e-mails and attachments thereto. Where these are printed, they should be kept in a locked cabinet in the researcher's home office. Only the researcher and those selected to assist in validating results should have access to the documents, where required. A template Statement of Confidentiality is in Appendix C.

#### **Procedures**

The procedures were originally divided into two parts: a) research of archives of known historical evidence, which may be of assistance with this proposed study; b) procedures relating to participants consisting of current published historians of Holocaust and World War Two era history. Unfortunately, only point a) above was undertaken during this research study, but both are shown, so that any further and future research can refer to the various sections, which are:

- a) Research of archives of known historical evidence which may be of assistance with this proposed study and including:
  - 1) The material on Himmler's missing diary pages, discovered from a Russian Military Archive in Podolsk, near Russia, which is to be published by Bild (2016), will be sent a participant letter (Appendix A, B, and C).
  - 2) The material on Himmler's personal letters, documents, photos and love letters discovered in Israel, and being worked on since 2011, by a research team (Welt, 2014) will be sent a participant letter (Appendix A, B, and C).

- 3) The "Blue Book" a term given to all British Parliamentary Reports, written by Major Thomas Leslie O'Reilly, and edited by Howard Gorges, before being published for presentation to the British Parliament, is mentioned by Olusoga and Erichsen (2011, pp.262) and contains details of orders and letters drafted by: a) Heinrich Göring, the father of Hermann Göring who was Hitler's right hand man; b) Theodor Leutwein; c) General von Trotha who issued the "Extermination Order" later rescinded by Kaiser Wilhelm II, in order to create concentration camps; and d) Friedrich von Lindequist, all of whom being instrumental in the genocide of the Nama and Herero peoples of German South West Africa (now Namibia). A request will be made to the proper British authorities, requesting a copy of this Blue Book published in late December 1917 or early 1918.
- 4) The "Extermination Order" dated October 3, 1904, written and issued by General von Trotha, starting the genocide against the indigenous Herero people, and later incorporating the Nama people, bears witness to the clear intension to commit genocide. A single copy of the original Extermination Order has survived, and is in the Botswana National Archives in Gaborone (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). The researcher will request a certified copy, and hopefully a translation from the German text, from the authorities in Botswana.
- b) The following procedures would serve as a sequential guide to recruit and inform current published historians about the study, how they may participate. The collection, analysis of data supplied, and validation of findings will be discussed in separate sections in the remainder of this chapter. The template of procedures for participants are given for the benefit of further and future research and are:

- 1. Send initial letter (Appendix A as a template), with the request for information and documents (Appendix B as a template), with the consent form (Appendix C as a template) to the prospective participants. A preliminary list was included in the section "Participants of the Study" earlier in this chapter.
- 2. Upon responses to 1. Above, with completed Appendix B and C (Templates only), respond to the participant by email as appropriate. This may result in a reciprocal email communication on various points based on Appendix B information and document request. The researcher's signed copy of Appendix C should be scanned and forwarded to the participant as is stated in the consent form. Participants have the opportunity to ask for further information and to ask questions. These ongoing communications will be dealt with, based on the specific details per the participant returns. Many of the questions are open ended, without stipulation as to size or quantity of detail in the responses or questioning.
- 3. All correspondence to be kept on electronic medium, except where sent by post, in which case, it will be kept in a secure file in the researcher's office, as well as having the documentation scanned and kept in an electronic form.
- 4. All correspondence, other than the exceptions mentioned, between the researcher and participants will be by email. This will remove the complication of transcribing phone calls or other types of direct vocal means.
- 5. The researcher may get leads on new discoveries from participants, and who may provide details of archives or persons to contact regarding any recent discoveries that may be pertinent or of interest to the study, and as yet, are unpublished. These are to be followed up as appropriate to the response.

6. All information and documents will be handled in the same manner that the researcher processes existing known literature and archival material, as discussed above in point a) of this section.

#### **Data Collection**

## Possible Types and Sources of Data for groupthink analysis

The sources for this research study was from archival data related to the leaders and their ingroup, who were responsible for the Holocaust. Through the mechanism of coding, analyzing, and pattern identifying, within the confines of the parameters of the Janis (1972) groupthink theory and its associated model, a pattern was discerned which added insights into the organizational working of groupthink of the leaders of the Holocaust destruction.

Specific targeted leaders were Hitler, Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin, with reference to their most important group members, such as Heinrich Himmler, Hermann Göring, Alfred Rosenberg, Anthony Eden, Allen Dulles, and Vyacheslav Molotov respectively. At a third level, it would be Eichmann, Rudolf Höss, and Goebbels and the ambassadors between Britain, the United States, and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

By selecting from each of the four main countries' leadership group, based on the relevance of the research question, one gets a fair and balanced approach to looking at the workings of groupthink on both sides of the Holocaust, namely from the perpetrators in Germany, and the Allies who waged war against them. This is in line from the background literature. It is also a unique approach, as past literature studies tend to focus only on one side, such as from the victors, from the perpetrators, or in very specific cases of the victims, or places,

such as Auschwitz, or from those looking at the Holocaust from the intention of a single person, such as Hitler, or that the killing resulted from the functions of people, such as the commandants of concentration camps who had full authority over every aspect of their camps. The latter two viewpoints, known as that of the intentionalists and functionalists naturally have strong dichotomies (Longerich, 2010) and is too limiting for such a complex topic as Holocaust research.

This was a high-level study into the groupthink syndrome of the leadership of the major countries involved with the Holocaust and World War Two. This research study specifically includes Stalin, and the U.S.S.R. as this is an area that is evolving and will be subject to much further research as data, information, and evidence becomes available to researchers and historians in the wake of the demise of the U.S.S.R.

It is however noted that Stalin and the U.S.S.R. signed a non-aggression pact with Germany prior to the outbreak of World War Two, and took part in invading Poland, and then dividing Poland between Germany's Third Reich and the U.S.S.R. As a result, both Germany and Russia were guilty of jointly starting the Second World War, and the U.S.S.R. should not have been later treated as an Ally.

This amnesia, of cause and effect, by the Western Allies could also be an area of groupthink syndrome, and most certainly Russia, under Stalin, has a great responsibility to account for its actions in aiding, abetting, and starting the destruction of the Second World War, and its part in creating the fog of war, that provided a cover for the progress of the Holocaust. Russia also stood by, while the Nazis destroyed the Warsaw Uprising in Poland, before routing the Nazis. Considering this, it is no surprise that the U.S.S.R. had hidden its evidence in secret archives, which now, after the demise of the U.S.S.R. have started to slowly reveal its secrets.

Two recent discoveries have extreme relevance to this study. Himmler's diary which had previously been thought to have been destroyed, has been located recently in Russia, at a military archive in Podolsk, near Moscow. The diary documents cover the period 1938 to 1944. The German Historical Institute has authenticated the diary and is currently in the process of being prepared for release to researchers (Bild, 2016).

The second discovery (Welt, 2014), is also related to Heinrich Himmler, and contains personal papers, hand written letters between him and his wife, family matters, and photos. These documents cover the period 1927 to 1945. They were taken from a safe at the Himmler family home in *Gmung am Tegernsee* by U.S. soldiers who occupied the house. The documents were eventually kept by Vanessa Lapa's father, who settled in Israel, and is now her property. The documents of the afore mentioned recent discoveries, have been authenticated by the German Federal Archive, and matches similar letters in their archive. They are also in the process of being made available to researchers.

These two discoveries could shed significant information to researchers of the Holocaust in the near future. For this research study, these documents could provide very important data for providing information in partial answer to the study's research questions. As will become clear during the analysis of literature, there are many strong dichotomies between historians' views due to the various theories being unable to provide a satisfactory and complete picture of the Holocaust (Longerich, 2010; Rees, 2013).

Part of the reason for these dichotomies was the thorough manner in which the Nazis kept the Final Solution secret, in both strategy and in the operationalization of it (Breitman, 1998). As a result, historians must resort to the scant archival documents that exist. Aggravating the situation, is that the governments of the Allies (including the U.S.A., Britain, France, and Russia)

have classified much of the most important documents, such as the files of Himmler, his deputy, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, and other vital files (Breitman, 1998; Thomas, 2001).

Himmler's file in British Intelligence archives, was classified by Churchill in 1945 for 100 years, and will be released by the British Public Record Office in 2045 (Thomas, 2001). Documents related to Himmler's peace negotiations (3<sup>rd</sup> such negotiations) in Stockholm, near the end of the war, have already vanished from the British Public Record Office and that bodes ill for researchers ever getting all the relevant documents for future research (Thomas, 2001). Omission of historical evidence poses serious considerations on the Holocaust's leaders actions and the theory of groupthink.

Fortunately, many documents have appeared over the years, from private sources, when their original custodians have passed away, or when these documents find their way into the marketplace for sale. This allows a constant updating on what researchers know about the Holocaust. Photos and movies have also been obtained this way, as well as through archeological finds, particularly at the remains of extermination camps.

Many canisters have been found over the years, particularly at some of the larger extermination camps such as Auschwitz, Treblinka, and Theresienstadt. Theresienstadt was the site for making many Nazi propaganda movies showing the *humane treatment* of Jews in the camp. It was portrayed as a model concentration camp by the Nazis, but actually was merely a preliminary holding camp before inmates were sent for extermination to Auschwitz. Recently, copies of these propaganda movies, which Himmler ordered destroyed, were discovered buried at Theresienstadt, together with other material and documents. They were buried by the Jewish team that was used by the Nazis to make the movies. This team was the last, in a special operation, to have been killed at Auschwitz. The movies were duplicate copies, offcuts, and other

scenes, obviously intended to outlive the camera crews who suspected that they would eventually also be murdered.

The qualitative approach followed in this study was the multiple retro historical case study. This follows the timeline of events and dates that relate to key aspects of the genesis of the Holocaust. The limitations on time and resources in this study did not allow for the other approaches to be followed, but they will be left for future and further research by other psychological researchers, and this is discussed further in chapter 5.

Other sources that may be used in further and future research are collaboration with the historians already mentioned in the background literature and other literature that is addressed in this chapter. The research was conducted through neutrality and presentation without bias, with assistance in this regard from members of the dissertation committee and research reviewers. Areas are identified for further and future research throughout, especially when out of the scope of this proposed study and are discussed further in chapter 5. It is hoped that positive social benefits will be derived from this research study, which hopefully will assist in preventing future genocides and assist in stopping current genocides around the world.

#### Data related to case studies

Data was collected from one source, namely archival material. A second source was originally to have been from participant responses to the questionnaire in Appendix B, but this was changed due to focusing the study on its main research questions. Appendix B has been retained as a template for further and future research. The first source, the archival material, being the only source used for this research study is based on historical fact and supported by documentation. The second source if it had been used was based on the knowledge of the

participants, their current research, unpublished works, unused previous research, contacts of other historians, and contacts at archives and other places, and may also include new documentary and archival evidence. These would have added to the quality of this research study, but unfortunately the researcher did not have the resources to take on this additional work, which was over and above the original research questions. This research study was not dependent or reliant on any new discoveries being supplied by participants, but such could only have enhanced this research, and it should be requested by future researchers from current published historians, as a potential opportunity in a dynamic collaborative global academic research community.

Part of the communication via emails, per Appendix B, which is merely a template for further and future research, is envisioned to building rapport with the published historians on the Holocaust and World War Two era. The data collection for such data collection should be at a high level, given that participants are published historians, and that there would probably be an overlap on the future researcher's and their interests, in the Holocaust and World War Two era history. More data and information would be forthcoming than can be handled by this researcher's given time and resource constraints, and that is why it has been referred for further and future research. This is discussed further in chapter 5.

From the returns of Appendix B (Request for data, information, and documents from participants, which is shown here only as a template for further and future researchers) it should become clear where the participant's bias is, and if not, that can be asked directly in subsequent email correspondence. Appendix B will be viewed by the researcher as part of a process of collaboration at peer level to achieve mutually desired objectives, such as ending genocide and aggressive warfare, in terms of existing international law (Robertson, 2008), through

indictments, prosecution and punishing those that commit or incite or plan crimes against humanity, war crimes, and aggressive warfare.

There are three focused questions in Appendix B, namely questions 6, 7, and 8 which address the main research questions of this research study. The last question is to allow the participant unfettered access to asking the researcher any questions. The first questions are designed to elicit support or otherwise for the objectives of the study. Additional questions are related to extracting, eliciting, or obtaining additional sources of information or data that the participating historians may feel to be beneficial to the future researcher's study.

The data was collected and processed in mainly electronic files and documents. The data and information collected was processed in a structure that was convenient for analysis. From the ongoing experience of the researcher, the essentials of such a system was based on dates, places, events, what happened at such events, linkages to political situations, and who took part. The researcher has had much experience in this method of collection and coding. A further categorization that is pertinent for this proposed research study is to divide events into strategy and operationalization of strategy related to the Holocaust.

### **Data Analysis**

The data analysis followed the sources of data collection, namely from archival material. Participant responses, in the areas for further and future research, as envisioned by Schedule B may also elicit new archival material relevant to the future study being done, as well as benefit from the knowledge of historians in the same field of interest.

The objective of the analysis of archival material, was to determine if it has any significance in advancing the knowledge base to using the psychological tool of groupthink for

Holocaust research, as well as increasing the knowledge on the genesis of the Holocaust, in answering the study's research questions. Where it has significance, it has led to further areas for research, or expanded on the knowledge already available.

Much of this study's analysis was filtering vast quantities of data to find key events, that contributed to the strategy behind the genocide of the Holocaust and contributed to the operationalization of the genocide of the Holocaust, then looking how groupthink was suitable as a tool for psychological studies of the Holocaust, and finally for answering the research questions.

Historians concern themselves with areas of history or periods. This study is no different, except the event, the Holocaust, is extremely large and complex, both in time (1939 to 1945 covering World War Two), and in the number of people estimated to have been murdered (11 to 17 Million), and the value of the looting estimated at \$5.4 Trillion in current values (Woolf, 2016).

The collation of data by dates, places, events, what happened at such events, linkages to political situations, and who took part, is necessary to fit in events with the existing web of data and information that assists with understanding the genesis of the Holocaust. The linkages and associations were primarily a function of qualitative analysis of all the data and information available at a point in time in history. Until there is no new evidence forthcoming on the Holocaust, such analysis will be subject to constant revision and further analysis.

The data analysis supplied by the participants in answering Appendix B in a future study would provide an insight into how they perceive the objectives of the research study being addressed, and if those objectives are in line with the participants' objectives in addressing the historical events of the Holocaust and World War Two era happenings. Any deviation between

to assumptions made, circumstances, reliability and validity. This may be a very subjective area, as compared to the objective area of analyzing archival evidence and documentation of the Holocaust related era. It is for this reason, that this research study places more emphasis on archival material, as opposed to the views and subjectivity of the participants, who would also have to be analyzed and evaluated in terms of bias's in perspectives. These additional demands, in addition to answering the research questions, are over and above the time and resources of the current study and are deferred to further and future research.

The participants would also provide, how they perceive the genesis of the Holocaust, and any differences of opinion they may have between them and with the researcher of a future study. The key points identified during the literature review in chapter 2 would need to be updated in light of new evidence, and by matters overlooked by this research study, as identified by participant observation, or greater in-depth knowledge in a particular event by a participant. Any discrepancies, would need to be verified, and that is dealt with in the next section of this chapter, dealing with verification of findings.

It was also an original objective of the analysis during this research study to see what future benefit the participants may see for Holocaust research and the research objectives as supplied to them in Appendix B. There was the possibility that the participants may have different views on the benefits coming out of Holocaust research, and these would need to be reconciled with the researcher's views, which would be based on the literature review of the future research study.

This research study has a twofold purpose, one to clarify the historical picture or story of the genesis of the Holocaust, which is one of knowledge and fact based on existing knowledge and supporting evidence, and secondly, to use this research to aid the stopping of existing genocide and prevent future genocide, by enforcing the international law on crimes against humanity, war crimes, and aggressive warfare (Robertson, 2008).

The perspective of the future researcher regarding the study's purpose may be viewed differently by some historians in future studies using historians as participants, and an analysis of such differences in views, will have to be thoroughly addressed. This may require either additional research, or changes to the limitations and delimitations of the scope of the future research study.

Supplementary, to the second objective in purpose in aiding the stopping of existing genocide and the prevention of future genocide, is the assisting in educating the global general public and changing their philosophy towards genocide and aggressive warfare, so that public opinion regards genocide and aggressing warfare as something so vile and distasteful, that they force their government officials to respect international law and enforce it, against all perpetrators who threaten, incite, plan, or carry out crimes against humanity, war crimes or aggressive warfare.

An ultimate objective of this research study and data analysis is the legal abolition of the two scourges of humanity, namely genocide and aggressive warfare, on the same criteria of values that murder, dueling, slavery, racism, and sexual abuse of minors, has been abolished worldwide, at least from a legal and societal position, and is universally abhorred.

While this objective of this research, the stopping of existing genocide and prevention of future genocide, may seem over optimistic, in reality it already exists in international law (Robertson, 2008), but its implementation is sluggish and sporadic from the side of officialdom, and its acceptance, understanding, and philosophy are extremely lacking in the global public

arena. To elucidate this further, international law on crimes against humanity, were already in place through the League of Nations, when the Armenian genocide took place in 1915 to 1918, but Britain did not prosecute any single person, let alone convict any person, of crimes against humanity (Robertson, 2008).

It took the catastrophe of the Holocaust to indict, try, convict, and punish, a very small relative number of Nazis and collaborators under crimes against humanity, but it was a first step in humanity's progress along this road in the abolition of genocide and aggressive warfare (Robertson, 2008). Very few cases (Robertson, 2008) have been undertaken since the Holocaust to indict, extradite, try, convict, and punish offenders of genocide and aggressive warfare, but it is becoming accepted by the general global public, and hopefully to an extent by potential genocidists, that these crimes, and criminals who commit them, will be charged and tried by any country that finds them or discovers them living in or traversing their country.

A case in point was the successful indictment to face charges in a court of law, of General Pinochet of Chile (Robertson, 2008), who was arrested in London in October 1998. Charles Taylor of Sierra Leone was similarly indicted and handed over for trial in 2006 with Serbian, Rwandan, and Iraqi genocidists following. Diplomacy, which is the antithesis of Justice, is losing ground (Robertson, 2008) and the age of enforcement of international law is taking root with public insistence that politicians and diplomats maintain pressure on states to punish the persons accused of crimes against humanity (Robertson, 2008).

Robertson (2008) does acknowledge that the permanent members of the U.N. Security Council and their supporters, are immune from the international body, and he does say that as a first step, it can stop future Rwanda's, Kosovo's, Darfur's, and other regional genocides, by creating a climate of trust in the justice system, which has so far not shown prosecutorial excess,

not showing politically motivated indictments, and not exhibiting judicial over-reach in the *ad hoc* cases, so far successfully prosecuted against persons accused of crimes against humanity. By creating the international law, eventually world public opinion will demand enforcement of the law, whether within or without the country, where the crimes against humanity were committed (Robertson, 2008).

In this regard, *knowledge*, is the most vital component in the abolition of humanities two scourges; genocide and aggressive warfare. It is "*knowledge*" that the German government, with collaboration by the British Government and South African government tried to cover-up the Nama and Herero genocides between 1904 and 1915, and by so doing attempted to create an omission of history (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). This criminal cover-up of *knowledge*, together with the British government's lack of punishing the perpetrators of the Armenian genocide, was given as a reason by Hitler on August 22, 1939, a week before invading Poland, and starting World War Two, that Germany could go to war with the intention of committing genocide and theft from those murdered, knowing full well that Britain would not punish him, or the Nazis (Robertson, 2008).

That the Allies changed this policy of not punishing perpetrators of crimes against humanity, in spite of Britain being against holding the Nuremberg trials for crimes against humanity after World War Two (Robertson, 2008), is something that the British government, and history, will have to consider in apportioning blame for the tragedy that befell humanity in its darkest period in history, which probably stood a *very good chance* of being averted, had justice and not diplomacy, been the driving force. Maybe 66 Million lives would have been saved. Will the British government still keep *knowledge* of what really became of Himmler, classified (Thomas, 2001), until 2045, based on Churchill's 100-year ban?

After 73 years since the end of World War Two, the British Government cannot still be protecting Heinrich Himmler, the SS Chief, from prosecution, but are they protecting their heritage from its own past criminal actions during the Holocaust? These are some of the outstanding questions that this study has shed light on, for the benefit of the global community of humanity, so that the people of the world, can insist on knowledge being made available about criminal activity, regardless of who the person is that is alleged to have committed the criminal act, and to see that international law is upheld in every case, without political interference.

The advantages are immense, a world that abhors genocide and aggressive warfare, and will enforce justice to bring persons accused of crimes against humanity, war crimes, and aggressive warfare to a court of law, and where the global community of humanity considers genocide and aggressive warfare abolished from a legal perspective, can then go forward and abolish poverty, promote science, and have faith in law and order for humanity. The rest of humankind's pursuits will then create a climate of advancement for all on our planet.

# **Verification of Findings**

The research study's findings were verified through triangulation (Creswell, 2003) of different data sources held by the various archives which were accessed; through the case studies created of historical events, which support the main psychological tool of groupthink for researching Holocaust themes; and as well as through cross verification of the various main themes that are presented, namely: a) the historical story of the genesis of the Holocaust; b) the origins of the Final Solution from an historical perspective; c) the acceptance of the Final Solution by the Nazis and general German public; d) the role of anti-Semitism in convincing the

German people to participate in the systematic ostracism of the Jews; e) the role of international law on crimes against humanity, war crimes, and aggressive warfare; f) the stopping of existing genocides and the prevention of future genocides; and g) the abolition of genocide and aggressive warfare.

Member-checking (Creswell, 2003) is another strategy that can be used for verifying that there is a consensus between the researcher and the participants, that incorporates taking the final findings and conclusions of the various themes, back to the participants, to check that they are in agreement with what is being reported. This would be important in the verification of findings for future research using participants.

The qualitative narrative uses rich, thick description to convey the findings in a manner that is easily understood, is clear in presentation, meshed with the objectives of the study and the various main themes, giving clear explanations of conclusions reached or statements made. The use of rich, thick description of the narration is another strategy (Creswell, 2003) advocates to be used to check the accuracy of the findings. Chapter four deals with the results of the research of this study, while chapter five give further discussion, conclusions and recommendations based on the results of this research study.

The presentation of negative or discrepant information (Creswell, 2003) that runs counter to the themes are explored in chapter four, to balance the narrative, and which also supports the credibility of the main themes and is a form of strategy available to verify the findings. For example, where certain information or data has been withheld from the public for more than 73 years, it cannot be to protect any living person, so the reason must be counter to the official view presented. A logical argument, and supported by triangulated data sources, can give a presumptive reason for such withholding of evidence, which is of course subject to the

withholder presenting the actual evidence, and supplying the reason for the unacceptable withholding of critical evidence for over seven decades. Withholding of evidence of a crime for a period of 73 years is counter to justice, and smacks of the worst of diplomacy if done by a government, and is *prima facia evidence* of a cover-up, and an injustice to victims (Robertson, 2008).

Peer review and the use of a University Research Reviewer (URR) were used for verification of findings. This was done through interactive communication over the period of the research study, which checked on the accuracy of findings and determined that the study resonates with the intended audience (Creswell, 20013).

## Chapter 4: Results

#### Introduction

A qualitative multiple case study (Creswell, 2003; Maxwell, 2012) was approved for this research study as detailed fully in Chapter 3, that will; a) attempt to add further to the foundation of groupthink theory, based on the results of research done in terms of Chapter 3; b) to understand in terms of the results of research of groupthink theory language used by the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union during relevant periods related to the Holocaust, as applied to the first eight research questions of this dissertation; and c) to supply results to the research questions related to the genesis of the holocaust as detailed in the final three research questions of this dissertation.

Two areas of language used have been shown extensively in this chapter on results. The first, is what this author believes to be the most important result discovered, namely what this author is calling the "Hitler Extermination Order." The author believes to be the first to translate into English and decode the words, originally in hand writing in German by Alfred Rosenberg in his diary that culminate in this "Extermination Order." A table and figure of the background to this Extermination Order are shown, in addition, at the end of the dissertation. However, because of the significance of this Hitler Extermination Order, the vital part of the author's English translation of Rosenberg's diary is shown under RQ2 with the original translation, which uses bold print, block brackets to enclose the decoding, or evaluation, or deciphering, or explanations, and other workings. The author believes this part of the Rosenberg diary is so important, and as a source for further study by other psychological scientists and historians, that it should be shown up front in the main body of this dissertation, in its original translated form in English. When the

author translated and decoded this portion of the Rosenberg diary, the author notes that he, "felt like what discovering the entrance to Tutankhamun's tomb must have felt like."

The second area, where the author put in extensive original words, was in QR11, where he transcribes a portion of the interview with Stangl, the convicted mass murderer of Treblinka extermination camp, shortly before his death in jail. Stangl was convicted of the murder of at least 900,000 men, women, and children, while charged with the murder of 1,200,000 murders. The author feels this is necessary, for the reader to fully understand the gravity of the interview, and the revelation it reveals about how the top Nazi murderers saw the situation, their admission of reality, their objective, and motivation, and how they operationalized such industrial scale murder to achieve the "Final Solution" for a third time within 50 years under German Government authorization over three German Empires (Reichs), showing that genocide was a German policy, approved by the German public, and not a local invention by Hitler and his National Socialist German Worker's Party.

Unfortunately, German genocide over the three German Empires (Reichs) was aided and abetted by the Allies, which can be seen more clearly within this chapter on results, and as the whole dissertation is absorbed. It is unfortunate, because this tacit approval of genocide of peoples, resulted in the horror of the Holocaust, which to date shows at least 6 million Jews were murdered, and 11 million people in total murdered, and 60 million non-Jewish deaths worldwide during the Second World War.

Had there not been such complicity by the Allies, and undeniable attempts by governments to hide it, the whole Second World War and the Holocaust may have been averted. This chapter on results shows this clearly. The author purposely left out a summary at the end of

this chapter. No summary can do justice after reading the results of such a terrible and tragic period of human moral depravity, greed, and selfishness.

# **Understanding the foundations of Groupthink Theory**

Janis (1972) based his groupthink theory on certain case studies showing outstanding failures of past United States Presidents' decision making. The first case study by Janis was on President J.F. Kennedy's approval for the Bay of Pigs debacle. Although Kennedy approved the plan to invade Cuba to oust Fidel Castro, it was based on the collective input of the President's executive advisory group, or cabinet, together with other important support people, such as from the military, the CIA (Central Intelligence Agency), and other government agencies.

The author decided to look at this case study through the previous literature review of Holocaust related material. There was information that the author had discovered through the Holocaust literature review, which could be applied to understanding the Bay of Pigs failure. This overlap between the two topics, namely the Holocaust and the Bay of Pigs debacle, was not difficult because the historical events of the United States government encompass both situations during a similar period as shown in the case study results in chapter 4.

In addition, currently during November 2017, President D. Trump agreed to release CIA documents relating to the J.F. Kennedy assassination, which was also connected to the Bay of Pigs invasion (Locker, 2017, Oct. 31). I decided to first concentrate on the over-arching *strategies* pertaining to the period around President J.F. Kennedy's appointment and as President, the Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba, and subsequent events leading to the CIA cover-up of J.F. Kennedy's assassination. Secondly, I decided to then focus on the *operational aspects*,

such as: a) the Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba; b) the Cuban Missile Crisis; c) the assassination of J.F. Kennedy, and d) other events that occurred.

# Strategic issues underlying President J.F. Kennedy's presidency

During my Holocaust research I found out about matters that did not seem to attract much attention from the J.F. Kennedy issues and literature. It related to the defection to the U.S.S.R. of Kim Philby in 1963 (U.S. National Security Council Archives, letter from J. Loftus to C.I.A., July 25, 1994, p. 9). What I had discovered during my Holocaust research was that Kim Philby was the head of the Russian Office of the British Secret Service, and he worked closely with the Head of the U.S.C.I.A. Director, Allen Dulles (Aarons & Loftus, 1997).

During 1951 the U.S.C.I.A. notified the British Secret Service that Kim Philby had passed information to the Soviets. In 1951 Kim Philby was asked to explain the American allegation to the British Secret Service. He managed to convince British Intelligence that he worked as a sort of double agent, and gave the Soviets information, in return for making them think he was actually working for them. He claimed he was totally anti-communist and extremely anti-Semitic (Aarons & Loftus, 1997). It worked, and for a further 12 years he managed to stay in his job at British Intelligence.

In 1963 when the heat got too hot, Kim Philby and a group of Soviet agents in British Intelligence fled to the Soviet Union, where Kim Philby hosted a journalist conference regarding his amazing and successful master-spy operation against the British Intelligence Service. This is nothing new and is well supported in the literature as it is a major embarrassment to the British Secret Service.

I had been researching into the anti-Semitism of the British Foreign Office and U.S. State Department preceding this period, namely during and immediately after the Holocaust in 1945.

Both these government agencies worked hand-in-hand during much of World War Two, and they reported to the British Foreign Secretary, Anthony Eden, and to the U.S. Secretary of State, Cordell Hull respectively, and then to the British Prime Minister, Churchill, and the U.S President, Roosevelt (Breitman, 1998). It is widely accepted in historical literature that both the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department were extremely anti-Semitic during the Holocaust and followed similar strategies vis-à-vis the Jews during the Holocaust (Breitman, 1998).

In Britain, Kim Philby was unquestioned as being anti-Semitic, and after World War Two he became virulently anti-Communistic. This was exactly what was required, because there was a great effort to recruit German Nazi war criminals to help the Allies (Western and Eastern) intelligence services to spy on each other in the developing "Cold War," (Loftus, 2011). Neither the Western Allies (Britain, America, and France) nor the Eastern Allies (the Russian states comprising the U.S.S.R.) were against using former German Nazis in their spy networks, rocket developments, and biological and chemical warfare industries. These countries recruited known Nazi war criminals, rather than prosecute them for war crimes and crimes against humanity (Breitman, 1998).

This "official reason" as supplied by the Nazis to the western Allies was that they were anti-communists, and this was accepted willingly by the anti-Semites in the Allied countries intelligence agencies, and instead of arresting the Nazis, they were recruited, usually against their country's laws (Breitman, 1998; Loftus, 2011). The reason the Nazis chose this course was clearly to avoid being prosecuted as murderers. There was a problem though, and that was they would somehow have to supply "intelligence about the communists" to their respective host countries, unless they were part of the Nazi scientist or pseudo-scientist group (Loftus, 2011).

During World War Two the Nazis used a group of Jews as forced intelligence agents to spy against the Russians. This group was called "Operation Max," which was extremely successful as double agents and worked for Stalin, and the U.S.S.R. against the Nazis (Levy, 2002). Stalin created situations that supported the intelligence that the "Operation Max" operatives supplied to the Nazis, and this "Operation Max" was treated as *bona fide* to the Nazi cause till the end of the war. One of the reasons was that the Nazis could not conceive that the Jews could double-cross them. The Jews were supposedly loyal to the Nazis because their families were being saved from extermination, on condition they spied on the Soviet Union.

After World War Two, these Jews of "Operation Max" continued to give intelligence to the Nazis for money, and still "pretended" to work for Stalin (Aarons & Loftus, 1997). The Jews did this because they now changed loyalties from Stalin, because the Germans were no longer the enemy, and worked for Ben Gurion, the man who was to become Israel's first Prime Minister. Ben Gurion wanted Stalin to support the founding of the State of Israel, and needed the communists to supply weapons (Aarons & Loftus, 1997). In return, they gave the appearance to Stalin that the new state of Israel would be communistic. The result was successful, and Stalin got five communist states to vote for the establishment of the State of Israel, and the Soviet Union used its veto to protect the fledgling State of Israel in the United Nations. In addition, most of the major war equipment and ammunition came from communist Czechoslovakia, because Britain and America would not supply the Israelis (Aarons & Loftus, 1997).

Going back to Kim Philby, he was above question, as mentioned earlier, because his father, Jack Philby was a staunch anti-Semite and was accepted without question by both British Intelligence and the U.S. Intelligence agencies. The problem was, no one knew that the son, Kim Philby, hated what his father stood for, and was determined to undo the harm that Jack, his father

had done. Jack Philby was chiefly responsible for creating the Muslim Brotherhood, a British creation of terrorists, which put the Saudi family into power in Arabia, and later created the Aramco Oil company (Arabia-America Oil Company), which supplied oil to Germany, Britain and America during the Second World War (Aarons & Loftus, 1997).

The key people behind this treachery were the Dulles brothers, Allen and John, who blackmailed both Churchill and Roosevelt (Aarons & Loftus, 1997). Towards the end of World War Two, President Roosevelt revealed to his cabinet that he was going to place the Dulles brothers on trial after the war for treason. Roosevelt then conveniently died of a cerebral hemorrhage (Aarons & Loftus).

Swinging back to the period of President J.F. Kennedy, the Dulles brothers were unscathed by their previous World War Two treachery and treason. They had succeeded in bypassing U.S. laws and got approximately 15,000 German Nazis into America, and had them naturalized as U.S. citizens (Loftus, 2011). They were now part of the American Nazis. John Dulles had become the U.S. Secretary of State, and Allen Dulles had become head of the U.S.C.I.A (Loftus 2011). These were two of the most powerful positions in the United States government.

The Dulles' then faced a huge problem. "Operation Max," together with Stalin, was the major source of Soviet intelligence to the British and American intelligence services (Loftus, 2011). Stalin, through Kim Philby, encouraged the British and American intelligence services to send their "German Nazi agents" behind the "Iron Curtain" to spy on the U.S.S.R. Up to 98 % of the British and American "Nazi agents" were picked up and executed by the Russians shortly after arriving behind the "Iron Curtain" (Loftus, 2011). It was clear that there was a mole supplying information on the British and American Nazi agents.

The American Nazis were looking for a new "anti-communist ploy" to "justify" their American usefulness. Cuba filled the gap. Fidel Castro's regime looked very communistic, and in fact did become fully communistic (Loftus, 2011). The mole was Kim Philby, who was staunch anti-Nazi, but masqueraded as an anti-Semite, like his father, who was a genuine staunch Nazi who worked for the British Secret Service (Aaron & Loftus, 1997).

The American Nazis had collected within the United States C.I.A. and U.S. State

Department and they wanted to rid Cuba of its communists (Loftus, 2011). This had nothing to
do with American interests or safety. It was solely as a cover for justifying the American Nazis'
presence in American society and their bogus jobs given by the Dulles' brothers (Loftus, 2011).

Allen Dulles, the C.I.A. Director and head, planned the Bay of Pigs invasion (Loftus, 2011, Summers, 1980). Allen Dulles used the cover name of "Frank Bender" in his preparation of the Bay of Pigs planning (Summers, 1980, p.23). In addition, Allen Dulles controlled the C.I.A.'s assassination group, which consisted of American Nazis, and headed by the highest-ranking Nazi war criminals in America, SS General Kushel and SS General Mykola Lebed (U.S. National Security Council Archives, CIA letter dated July 25, 1994, 4).

The most infamous American Nazi was Claus Barbi, the "Butcher of Lyon," who was too hot to handle, and Allen Dulles had him sent from his service in the C.I.A. to work for him in Argentina (Loftus, 2011). Barbi was extradited from Bolivia to France in 1983 where he was convicted of crimes against humanity. He died in prison in 1991.

President Kennedy had ordered that there will be no assassination of any foreign head of state (Summers, 1980). Again, this was ignored by Allen Dulles, *a treasonous and traitorous action as was done previously to President Roosevelt*, and at least 17 known attempts were made

at assassinating Castro. When the Bay of Pigs invasion failed, President Kennedy fired Allen Dulles, the C.I.A. Director, and President Kennedy said,

"He would like splinter the CIA into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the winds," (Summers, 1980, 256).

United States' C.I.A. assassinated President Kennedy before he could implement the C.I.A.'s closure (Summers, 1980; Belzer & Wayne, 2013). Lee Harvey Oswald was employed by the FBI Director, J. Edgar Hoover (Belzer & Wayne, 2013). At the Warren Commission on J.F. Kennedy's assassination investigation, Allen Dulles was a Commissioner and the commission found that there was no conspiracy and that a sole unstable gunman, Lee Harvey Oswald was solely responsible for the murder. After the research of Belzer and Wayne (2013), David Atlee Phillips, the United States C.I.A. Director (Western Hemisphere Operations), said:

"I was one of the two case officers who handled Lee Harvey
Oswald...we gave him the mission of killing Fidel Castro in Cuba

– I don't know why he killed Kennedy. But I do know he used
precisely the plan we had devised against Castro," (Belzer &
Wayne, 2013, 297.

# Operational issues and findings of President J.F. Kennedy's presidency.

Allen Dulles, the C.I.A. head and director, did the planning for the Bay of Pigs invasion, which was a way for the American Nazis to redeem themselves after their dismal failure behind the "Iron Curtain" where 98 % of those sent as American Nazi spies were picked up by the Soviets and executed (Loftus, 2011). The American Nazis' only claim to be of service to the

Americans was to be fighting the communists and to be anti-communists. From a personal point of view, these American Nazis had two very important reasons to work for America, namely: a) to allow their families to remain in America; and b) to avoid being deported to face charges of murder, crimes against humanity, war crimes, and other criminal activities, as was required by Germany and the victim nations of Nazi barbarism.

The planning of the Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba included disobeying the direct orders of their commander-in-chief, President Kennedy, by involving C.I.A. personnel. Kennedy ordered that there be no plan to assassinate any foreign head of state and that no American forces should be used in the invasion of Cuba. The C.I.A. operated an assassination group, manned by the American Nazis, counter to President Kennedy's orders and knowledge.

When the Bay of Pigs invasion faltered, the C.I.A. asked President Kennedy to bring in U.S. troops to assist. Kennedy refused (Locker, 2017; Loftus, 2011). After the invasion by Cuban ex-patriots failed, and because of finding out that the C.I.A. had disobeyed his direct orders as commander-in-chief, Kennedy fired Allen Dulles, the C.I.A. Director and the Deputy Director of the C.I.A. Richard Bissell (Summers, 1980).

Allen Dulles had not known that his partner in crime, Kim Philby was on the Soviet's side, and not on the side of the American Nazis. Dulles shared intelligence with the British Secret Service and therefore the Soviet's informed Cuba of the pending invasion and all the operational plans. The mission was doomed to failure as a result, regardless of how well planned it was, because of Dulles trust in Kim Philby. The Cubans were waiting, and the invasion became a fiasco.

The Cuban missile crises came shortly afterwards and could have been a ploy from the beginning by the Soviet Union in getting American ballistic missiles removed from Turkey in

exchange for the Soviet Union removing Soviet ballistic missiles from Cuba. Regardless of whether it was a ploy or real, the results were that America removed its missiles that were threatening the Soviet Union, and it looked as if Kennedy had averted a nuclear Holocaust.

Again, the Russians, or communists, win the exchange, because of insider information about American intentions supplied by the C.I.A. to the Director's counter-part in British Intelligence, Kim Philby. It is highly probable that it was all stage acted by the Soviets, who knew every move and intention that America would make. Ironically, Kim Philby was keeping the two superpowers safe, by providing knowledge to the Soviets.

The firing of Allen Dulles, CIA director, by President Kennedy and the threat to break-up the C.I.A. and "splinter it in a thousand pieces to be scattered in the wind" (Summers, 1980, 256) is countered by the C.I.A. through its assassination group (Loftus, 2011). The C.I.A. switches from attempting to assassinate Castro, to assassinating the more important threat to itself, the President of the United States. Kennedy is arguably the 2<sup>nd</sup> U.S. President to be murdered by the United States intelligence services. Lee H. Oswald was employed by J. Edgar Hoover, FBI director.

As previously just mentioned, I considered the possibility that President Roosevelt had been murdered, and that his death might not be natural, based on its timing just after announcing to his cabinet that he wanted to charge the Dulles brothers, Allen Dulles and John Dulles, with treason. Roosevelt died of cerebral hemorrhage and I had at the time nothing to indicate that it was anything other than natural causes, and just very unfortunate timing. My research into Roosevelt was based on Holocaust related research and had nothing to do with President Kennedy.

However, when I was doing research on the foundations of groupthink by Janis (1972), things fell into place. The C.I.A. was headed by Allen Dulles, who President Roosevelt wanted charged with treason against the United States. In addition, Allen Dulles had created an assassination group within the C.I.A., against President Kennedy's orders, a treasonous operation, (Loftus, 2011) and worse, the methods of killing were amongst other methods, using karate chops to the neck and punches to the skull (Summers, 1980). This rang bells in my head, and I then believed that this is how President Roosevelt was murdered, and he was therefore the first of two sitting Presidents that were murdered by the intelligence agencies.

Suspecting how I knew how President Roosevelt had been murdered does not prove it, though there is very good cause to suspect it. Anyone who could kill Kennedy, and then kill over 50 people who were about to testify in various government attempts to investigate Kennedy's assassination, (Summers, 1980; Belzer & Wayne, 2013) would not be above assassinating President Roosevelt. With today's scientific methods, this could easily be proven if Roosevelt's body is exhumed. This was a great discovery by triangulating Holocaust and groupthink theory research.

After J.F. Kennedy was assassinated, Congress constituted the Warren Commission to investigate the death of the President, and Allen Dulles was appointed as a commissioner. The commission finds that there was no conspiracy. It was hidden from the Warren Commission that Lee Harvey Oswald was part of the C.I.A.'s illegal assassination operation, a treasonous operation expressly against the orders of the late President Kennedy, which can only be a conspiracy, and which was run by Allen Dulles while he was C.I.A. Director.

The Warren Commission was made a fiasco, by both the C.I.A. and the C.I.A.'s former Director, Allen Dulles, who was fired by Kennedy (Summers, 1980; Belzer & Wayne, 2013).

Yet it shows his standing within the United States intelligence services. There was an obvious conflict of interest in appointing as a commissioner, a man who had been fired by the man whose death by murder the Commission was investigating. It automatically points to a conspiracy by the intelligence agencies, who were aware of the conflict of interest, but who had the power to enforce it nevertheless.

After the Warren Commission, other investigations are undertaken by Congress, but the C.I.A.'s American Nazis are killing off the witnesses before they can testify. The list is over 50 people including the F.B.I. director who employed Lee Harvey Oswald and this is noted by the research done by Summers (1980) a Pulitzer Prize finalist.

Just before the FBI director, J. Edgar Hoover, is to be questioned he meets a timeous death by heart attack. The FBI Director, like the other witnesses who die just before giving testimony, probably knew who was behind the Kennedy assassination and why. In the words of one of the F.B.I.'s witnesses' namely William Sullivan who was the Assistant Director of the F.B.I. who predicted his own murder by "accident" (Summers, 1980), stated:

"By this time Hoover was a marked man. The Nixon administration had already demonstrated the intention to remove anyone who got in its way, and Hoover was surely in the path of politics. The Committee to reelect the President (CREEP) set up its own intelligence operation, staffed with former CIA and FBI employees and other renegade mercenaries, who would shore up Nixon's empire against all future comers. One of the those who posed a serious threat at this time was Hoover. It is speculated that he knew the truth about the Nixon/Kennedy assassination

connection and was prepared to take Nixon down in self-defense by revealing what he knew. It was at this critical time that Hoover died," (Belzer & Wayne, 2013, 199).

The evidentiary indications on J. Edgar Hoover's death were:

"Possible murder. Not specifically linked to JFK assassination," (Belzer & Wayne, 2013, 200).

The death of the former F.B.I. Director, who had employed Lee Harvey Oswald, was due to a heart attack, but the C.I.A.'s assassination group used chemical agents, which induced death by heart attack (Belzer & Wayne, 2013). The public were not aware that Lee H. Oswald was a C.I.A. employee and this was to be kept a secret at all costs.

Basically, the Belzer and Wayne (2013) research was to look at the research of Summers (1980) who identified all the witnesses, and their circumstances of death, and their connection to the J.F. Kennedy assassination, and do statistical testing to see if the deaths by natural causes fitted with known death rates by natural causes. Their results showed that there were 70 unnatural deaths out of 1,400 witnesses during a 14-year period. The result was that the:

"odds of that occurring are 1-in-715 million-trillion," (Belzer & Wayne, 2013, 279).

Kennedy was killed because he was onto the traitorous American Nazis led by Allen Dulles, and ostensibly through the C.I.A., because Kennedy wanted to disband the C.I.A. The United States C.I.A. was where the American Nazis had embedded themselves, and if they were exposed, their fraudulent entry into the United States, together with their fraudulent acquisition

of Citizenship would be disclosed. They would then face de-naturalization and arrest for Nazi murders, crimes against humanity, war crimes and other criminal actions.

The killing of witnesses connected to the Kennedy assassination, either openly via murder, or covertly by appearing as suicides, accidents, or heart attacks, are noted by research by Summers (1980). Both J. Edgar Hoover and Bobby Kennedy are listed, in the list of over 50 important witnesses who died just before giving evidence under oath. Unremarkably, Allen Dulles is not on the list of witnesses.

Senator Robert F. Kennedy was likely to be appointed President after winning the Democratic primary in California in 1968 (Belzer & Wayne, 2013). He had threatened to do a proper investigation into JFK's assassination if he became President of the United States. Robert Kennedy had asked the question, if the C.I.A. had murdered his brother and he clearly believed so, (Belzer & Wayne, 2013).

Sirhan Bishara Sirhan was convicted of Robert Kennedy's assassination, just like Lee Harvey Oswald was found to be guilty of the assassination of his brother, JFK, by the Warren Commission, even though the bullet or bullets that killed Bobby Kennedy struck him in the rear of his head, and Sirhan was only in front of him, so could not technically have killed him (Belzer & Wayne, 2013). No conspiracy was officially reported about the assassination of Robert Kennedy.

The results of Belzer and Wayne (2013) research based on evidentiary indications are that the man convicted of the crime of assassination of Senator Robert Kennedy who was also a Presidential candidate, could not possibly have committed it. Furthermore, it was obviously programmed, as experts have determined. The Chief Psychiatrist, giving evidence, Bernard Diamond, said:

"Let me specifically state that it was immediately apparent that Sirhan had been programmed," (Belzer & Wayne, 2013, 278).

The conclusion was that Senator Robert Kennedy was:

"murdered by a conspiracy that set up the accused killer, Sirhan Bishara Sirhan. Currently unclear whether directly linked to the JFK assassination," (Belzer & Wayne, 2013, 278).

In 2013 the result of further research taking the list of the Summers (1980) research proved statistically that the supposedly natural deaths could not be regarded statistically probable as being of natural causes (Belzer & Wayne, 2013). The scientific evidence is incontestable, and the C.I.A. Director at the time, David A. Phillips, concedes that he cannot dispute the results. Two independent statisticians verify the results (Belzer & Wayne, 2013).

At no time does Belzer and Wayne (2013) suspect the Dulles brothers, or Allen Dulles, and that is with good reason. John Paisley, a top-level C.I.A. officer who claimed to have knowledge regarding the true nature of the JFK assassination was leaked as being the "high level mole" known to have penetrated the U.S. intelligence apparatus. He was accused of being the "Russian Spy." He may have been a Russian spy, but he also took the focus off Allen Dulles, and his connection to Kim Philby, the Soviet Spy, who prior to his defection in 1963 to the Soviet Union, oversaw British Intelligence of Soviet Affairs.

John Paisley, the Deputy Director of the Office of Strategic Research in the C.I.A, was shot behind the left ear, diving weights were attached to his waist, and his body thrown into the ocean. A ruling of "suicide" was given for his death in September 1978 (Belzer & Wayne, 2013,

316). Belzer and Wayne (2013) conclude that from the evidence, suicide was, "not possible," (Belzer & Wayne, 2013, 257). By the time of Paisley's assassination, Allen Dulles, was dead, so the assassinations are continued by the C.I.A. without Allen Dulles' involvement. This is to protect the C.I.A. and its embedded American Nazis as discussed previously. Deputy C.I.A. Director John Paisley was more likely murdered because he was about to give sworn evidence at the Congress's House Select Committee on Assassinations, which was another investigation by Congress into J.F.K.'s assassination due to continuing suspicion of a conspiracy behind the murder. Paisley knew about the assassination as well as the Cuban Missile Crisis (Belzer & Wayne, 2013, 256).

A C.I.A. laboratory headed by Dr. Mary Sherman, which specialized in murder, that looked like natural causes, developed a delivery system that inserts a chemical into a victim that induces a heart attack. The chemical disappears from the human body within 24 hours. She is murdered in 1964 and this is what is said about her death by the research conducted by Belzer and Wayne (2013):

"Officially an unsolved murder, but the preponderance of evidence indicates that Dr. Sherman actually was killed as a result of a laboratory accident involving a linear particle accelerator. Because the lab was part of a secret bioweapon anti-Castro project, it had to be disguised. So, the victim was brought to her home – the evidence proves that although a major event devastated her body, she was still alive – and the crime scene was then staged as a murder and her apartment set on fire, in a desperate attempt at plausibility for her death," (Belzer & Wayne, 2013, 312).

The above needs a bit of explanation. Other methods used by the C.I.A. assassinations group were karate chops to the head and neck which causes death. The bioweapon using a linear particle accelerator was a method of delivering chemicals and poisons into a victim to induce a heart attack and appears that the victim dies of natural causes. The particle accelerator creates such a small access point, that it is undetectable. A syringe needle leaves a puncture wound that can be found.

The anti-Castro project, was illegal because it was done against the direct orders of President Kennedy, who forbid any assassination of a foreign head of state. This was the project that Allen Dulles, as Head of the C.I.A. had started, and was treasonous and traitorous. It was withheld from the Warren Commission, where the fired C.I.A. Director, Allen Dulles sat as a commissioner.

The Warren Commission's finding was that there was no conspiracy behind the assassination of President Kennedy. Allen Dulles had lied to the Warren Commission. He had good reason to lie, he was the person behind the C.I.A.'s assassination group, that instead of assassinating Fidel Castro, which Kennedy ordered against, assassinated the United States President. Allen Dulles' traitorous and treasonous acts are without doubt, but the C.I.A. had kept that knowledge secret.

My discovery was the link of Allen Dulles to Kim Philby, and that Kim Philby was not a Nazi like Allen Dulles thought, and worked with the Soviet Union against the American Nazis. Kim Philby had been married to a Jewish woman in Austria. She may have worked for the Jewish "Max" organization, and may have recruited Kim, who was against his father's anti-Semitism and who worked to destroy the State of Israel (Aaron & Loftus, 1997).

When the full story, strategy, and operational sides, are known, then the Bay of Pigs failure was due to Allen Dulles believing that Kim Philby, his apparent trusted anti-Semite cospy, was on the same side. Kim was not a Nazi (Philby, 1968) and supplied the Russians with details of the American Nazis' traitorous plans, and the Russians told the Cubans about the Cuban invasion planned by the American Nazis (Philby, 1968).

President Kennedy knew the invasion failed but did not know that Allen Dulles had disobeyed his orders as President and Commander-in-Chief and had committed treason, just as had happened with President Roosevelt. Firing Allen Dulles would not solve the problem or prevented Kennedy's assassination. The firing and threat to disband the C.I.A. only made it a certainty by the American Nazis.

The same fate awaited Bobby Kennedy who also did not know who he was really fighting. John Paisley, Deputy Director in the C.I.A. was set up as the C.I.A. "Russian spy" or "mole" and murdered in 1978, after both the Dulles' brothers had died of probably "natural causes," thereby covering up the Dulles's role with the Nazis they had brought into America and embedded into the C.I.A. and State Department.

This immigration of 15,000 German Nazi criminals had been done fraudulently and illegally by the Dulles brothers, and the treason and traitorous deeds they got up to as American Nazis had been displaced onto the possibly innocent John Paisley, and as he was dead, he could not give evidence to the House Select Committee on Assassinations about the C.I.A., thereby efficiently "killing two birds with one stone."

# How do these findings influence the foundations of groupthink theory?

These findings must have a profound effect on how Janis (1972) established groupthink theory. The various antecedents and groupthink conditions that Janis (1972) listed were based on the available information at the time of the case study. Janis did not have the advantage of having either the Summers (1980) research, or the Belzer and Wayne, (2013) research, or the release of C.I.A. documents by President Trump in October 2017 (Locker, 2017 Oct. 31) which has been used in this research.

Janis (1972) does acknowledges that future investigation into the case study may alter the findings based on emergent additional data and information, and this is the strength of Janis (1972) groupthink theory. It allows for modification over time as further information becomes available. I suspect that Janis was aware of the limitations of his source information on the Bay of Pigs fiasco.

Where groupthink theory is correct, is that it does describe an abnormal state, mystery, or situation in human behavior, that needs expressing, describing, and most importantly, further, and future investigation. Groupthink theory's great strength is that it allows for qualitative investigation of case studies of complex occurrences, over a period of time in order to modify its conclusions or results.

It also provokes additional research enquiry by social and organizational psychologists to understand inexplicable human behavior, as new emergent data becomes available. For this reason, it is applicable to historical events such as the Bay of Pigs invasion and the causes and genesis of the Holocaust, which are both enriched due to filling in overlapping areas in human history and behavior.

How does Groupthink Theory Influence the Study of the First Eight Research Questions of this Dissertation?

The previous section on the foundations of groupthink theory tackled the basic case study of groupthink theory (Janis, 1972) to see if its logic and foundations stood the test of time. What was found was that much new data and information has been forthcoming over the decades, that shows that what was inexplicable to Janis in 1972, has now become much clearer, and that the problem had its basis within the Holocaust, namely that approximately 15,000 German Nazis were brought into the United States illegally under flawed reasoning, together with a desired bonding with American Nazis.

This illegal immigration of Nazi criminals was treasonous and traitorous, against American laws, Congress, and the express orders of various Presidents of the United States, and has resulted in exposing what was possibly America's darkest moral period in its history, namely its collaboration with the German government's policy of extermination of the Jews of Europe, and continuing with the murder of President J. F. Kennedy, the highly possible murder of President Roosevelt, and the murder of a U.S. Senator and Presidential candidate, Robert Kennedy.

In hiding this conspiracy of German and American Nazis, over 50 other murders took place, under the cover of the C.I.A., F.B.I., and the Intelligence Services of the United States of America, who unwittingly became the recipients of the embedded German Nazis, who subsequently became American residents and citizens through fraud, deceit, and bogus logic, and as a result, joined up with and became American Nazis.

The research questions (RQ1 to RQ8) below are based on language directly tied to groupthink symptom language per Janis (1972) relating to German, British, American, and Soviet leaders, in that order, where available relevant data has been obtained, and will be dealt with one question at a time, giving the various language used by the country and person making the statement, order, or producing the relevant document. A description, explanation, or background is also provided where necessary or appropriate.

# Groupthink related coding and research questions.

The following are the results of RQ1-RQ8, showing the question, the results from the particular country concerned, and the leader whose language is being shown to illustrate the research question being answered:

RQ1: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *illusion of invulnerability*? Results:

German-Hitler

"I have put my death-head formations in place with the command relentlessly .... to put to death... so we can gain the living space that we need. Who after all is today speaking about the destruction of the Armenians?" Adolf Hitler to chief commanders and commanding generals, August 22, 1939, one week before invading Poland, and starting World War Two, (Robertson, 2008, p.ix).

RQ2: What language in the leaders' documents depicts collective rationalization?

Results:

German-Hitler and Alfred Rosenberg in their discussion which I translated from the German transcript of the hand-written Rosenberg diary document found in the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum archives in Washington, D.C. and *never before translated into English*. I had to decode it, and important matters are highlighted **in bold**, and I used [Brackets] to include my remarks, thoughts, interpretation or explanations, including background information:

"The Fiihrer [Führer – Adolf Hitler] concluded with satisfaction: "All right, we are going to set up a central office, Generalkommissariat or something, [it turned out to be the SS Main Office of Economics and Administration – the WVHA, that was headed by Himmler, and opened the office for Eichmann in Section IV-B-4 (the Jewish Desk) in the middle of 1941. Note how this is shown inconspicuously, yet would be responsible for the planned murder of 11 million Jews, and 30 million Russians, and ultimately actually murdered 11 million people, including 6 million Jews. This figure is under revision due to recent discoveries in the former U.S.S.R. archives which extrapolate the actual figures to be closer to 7 million Jews and 17 Million murders in all] we still want to set the name. First strictly confidential [this is where the Nazi euphemisms **originate**, with Hitler] as a scientific-theoretical investigation ... Rosenberg, now is your big hour come. " [the verb comes at the

end of a sentence in German grammar. This is Hitler saying go ahead with the extermination].

I expressed my thanks [,] said commitment of all strength.

[Rosenburg thanks Hitler - uses the words <u>einsatz</u> (commitment) of all <u>kragt</u> (strength), which translated into the <u>einsatzgruppen</u> who were the <u>mobile killing units</u> used to exterminate Jews after invasion of Poland, and before the death camps were introduced for industrial scale murder. On June 23, 1941, the day after Germany invades the Soviet Union, the einsatzgruppen begins its murderous work in the Soviet Union, changing from local operations to encompassing now all the Jews of Europe based on Hitler's Extermination Order.]

I just do not need to express my feelings. [it is Rosenberg's hour, his wish to exterminate the Jews of Europe. He is happy!!] 20 years of anti-Bolshevist [anti-Jewish] work should therefore have their political, indeed world-historical, impact. .... millions .... and their life is put into my hands. [Is Rosenberg not talking of the Jews of Europe's lives? The Jews are the only target of the Final Solution. Rosenberg has the power of life, given by Hitler, to be taken from the Jews.] For centuries, Germany can be relieved of a pressure that repeatedly weighed upon it, under various forms. [such as the Jews] Whether millions

of others will enforce this necessity [genocide] once cuss [it is done, extermination done], what if only one coming great Germany [the Nazi era] will bless these acts of the near future" [the genocide to come in the near future] [sic]! [This is why the Germans attack Russia on the 22<sup>nd</sup> June 1941, to get at the Jews for their wealth, which can be shipped back to Germany through the office of the WVHA, which is Himmler's SS **Economic and Administration Head Office (Haupampt). It was** to this office that all killings and listing of loot was communicated, and then the loot was shipped there by goods trains.]. [This amounts to Hitler giving Alfred Rosenberg the go ahead to implement the Final Solution on an industrial scale.] (Woolf, 2017, translation, of part of the Rosenberg diary page 513, n.d., of the German transcript found at the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum archives).

My translation into English of part of Alfred Rosenberg's hand-written diary in German, with my notes explaining the coded words, which are common to the Nazi era, (Woolf, 2017, translation, of part of the Rosenberg diary page 513, n.d. of the German transcript found at the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum archives). My basic translation was done using, "Google Translate" from German to English. Although no date is on the original handwritten document, it is around April 6, 1941 based on my research into the

preceding days' entries of the diary, which I also translated (See Figure 1 at the end of the dissertation.)

Understanding my decoding above, one would also need to refer to all the preceding days entries, and the use of Nazi era euphemisms, and secrecy about certain known historical events. The total pages translated are shown at the end of this dissertation under: **Figure 1. Important discovery of Hitler's Extermination Order to finance and operationalize the Final Solution of the Jews of Europe**. This was Hitler's Extermination Order to Alfred Rosenberg, who was then appointed as Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories in July 1941.

In addition, my **Table 1**. **List of important events in date order surrounding Hitler's Extermination Order**, is shown below and also at the end of this dissertation.

Table 1

List of important events in date order surrounding Hitler's Extermination Order

October 3, 1904	General von Trotha's Extermination Order in German South West Africa (GSWA)
January 14, 1905	Konzentrationslagers – Concentration Camps opened in GSWA.
January 30, 1939	Hitler in <i>Reichstag</i> announces extermination of Jews in Europe.
September 1, 1939	Hitler signs Hitler's Euthanasia Order known as T-4, and orders invasion of
	Poland, starting World War Two.
November 25, 1940	Churchill's "Patria Disaster" Jails, Jewish refugees escaping from Germany,
	and plans to send them to the island of Mauritius, in the Indian Ocean, off
	Madagascar. Madagascar is where Hitler wanted to send the Jews of Europe
	if Britain agreed to peace treaty. It shows that Churchill and Hitler agree
	they do not want Jews in Europe.
March 30, 1941	Hitler gives verbal order through third parties to Alfred Rosenberg to
	implement the Final Solution on the Jews of Europe. Rosenberg demands
	from Hitler direct order from him. This is similar to what happened in
	October 1939 with the Hitler Euthanasia Order which Hitler was forced to
	sign, and backdated it to September 1, 1939, the day World War Two
	started. The euthanasia program actually started in May 1939.
April 6, 1941	Hitler authorizes Rosenberg in Hitler's Extermination Order to implement
	the Final Solution on an industrial scale, and says money for it will be
	supplied, and it will be controlled by Hitler and Rosenberg through some
	organization still to be decided and named.

April 6, 1941	Hitler orders invasion of Yugoslavia. It is similar to what happened on the
June 1, 1941	start of World War Two, with Hitler's Euthanasia Order. Hitler promotes Adolf Eichmann to Major, and named head of section iv-b-4, the Jewish Desk at Gestapo Headquarters in Berlin. This is the position and man that will transport a planned 11 million Jews and 30 million Russian non-Jews to their deaths at the industrial type extermination camps. Eichmann's mission was economic looting, as part of Himmler's WVHA (SS Economic and Administrative Head Office).
June 22, 1941	Hitler invades the Soviet Union.
June 23, 1941	Einsatzgruppen begin murdering Jews in U.S.S.R.
July 1, 1941	Alfred Rosenberg made Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, in charge of looting Jewish businesses, property and wealth for Germany.
July 1, 1941	Einsatzgruppen D start shooting 160,000 Jews in Bessarabia and finish August 31, 1941.
July 31, 1941	Reichsmarshal Hermann Göring entrusts Reinhard Heydrich for carrying
	out the Final Solution on an industrial scale to become known as Operation Reinhard. Heydrich is assassinated on June 4, 1942. He is Himmler's deputy and is replaced by Ernst Kaltenbrunner, as head of the Reich Security Main Office.
September 1, 1941	Hitler ends Euthanasia Program. It was a lie to the German people.
September 3, 1941	Hitler authorizes first experimental gassings in Auschwitz extermination camp.
October 25, 1941	Eichmann approves plan for use of mobile gas vans.
November 1, 1941	Belzec Extermination Camp construction begins.
November 24, 1941	"Model Camp" established at Theresienstadt, which was an extermination camp in disguise, for propaganda, that Germans were treating Jews well. It was a lie.
December 7, 1941	Japanese attack Pearl Harbor, and America joins World War Two.
January 20, 1942	Final Solution is formalized with all top German sectors at Wannsee Conference, including ministries of Justice, Interior, Foreign, Eastern Territories, Chancellery, Göring Four-Year plan representative, and Gestapo. "Seven of the fifteen people who met at Wannsee had doctorates, mostly Ph.D.'s and formulated the greatest genocide, and most barbaric slaughter of innocent civilians in human history," (Levy, 2002, p.116).

# A.Woolf (2017)

This extermination order is a major discovery made during the data collection phase of this research study. The "Hitler's Extermination Order" details are not listed in the Yad Vashem database.

Hitler and Rosenberg's works, "Mein Kampf' and "The Myth of the Twentieth Century," respectively, were the main collective rationalization of Nazi ideology references, (Wittman & Kinney, 2016, 5).

## Results:

## British- Churchill

On November 25, 1940 Churchill approves British forces in Haifa harbor of refusing entry to Jewish refugees from Germany and Austria who had arrived by ship. It became known as the "Patria Disaster," and more than 250 Jews died trying to get into the Land of Israel which was under British Mandate. The survivors were taken to a British prison.

"Churchill planned to take them to Mauritius, a small island in the Indian Ocean not far from Madagascar" (Baker, 2008, 257).

After France fell to Germany, the Nazis considered sending the Jews to Madagascar. Clearly Hitler and Churchill felt a collective rationalization as regards to the Jews of Europe. This type of action by the British, shortly before the "Hitler Extermination Order" on April 6, 1941 could only give Hitler the message that the British were no different in their dislike for the Jews of Europe, and also wanted to ship them to an island in the Indian Ocean. See Table 1 which shows how the "Patria Disaster" and "Hitler's Extermination Order" fits together.

The Hitler Extermination Order was made verbally around March 30, 1941, but Rosenberg would not accept it through third parties, and insisted on it coming from Hitler to him directly, which is what is confirmed in Rosenberg's diary in the afore mentioned

section around April 6, 1941. Given that at least a month or two was needed to take this decision, it places Hitler's decision-making process arising around December 1940 to February 1941. Churchill's action on November 25, 1940 regarding the "Patria Disaster," may have played a part, if not a major part, in Hitler moving ahead with Rosenberg's plan to exterminate the Jews on an industrial scale. Table 1, mentioned earlier, shows that this is indeed quite reasonable, considering the extensive time it took in unfolding the plan to exterminate Jews on an industrial scale, through to all areas of the German government.

Results:

British- Churchill

On February 8, 1920 Churchill wrote:

"Now his enemy wasn't Germany, it was the "sinister confederacy" of international Jewry" (Baker, 2008, 6).

This shows that Churchill was quite anti-Semitic, and not much removed from Hitler's ideas about the Jews. It shows that both Germany's and Britain's leaders had a common collective rationalization towards the Jews who they called the "enemy" even though Jews represented less than one percent of the population of their respective countries. The rationalization does not reflect logical understanding and fits in with groupthink logic.

Results:

British- Lord Halifax (Foreign Secretary)

Commenting on Churchill on May 11, 1940, a day after Churchill becomes Prime Minister, and the Second World War has been raging since September 1, 1939:

"I have seldom met anybody with stranger gaps of knowledge" (Baker, 2008, 177).

The obvious gap that Lord Halifax is referring to is that Churchill must have known about the British Government's "Blue Book," on the German genocide in German South West Africa, and he was not relating it to the current German policy of extermination of the Jews of Europe, of which Churchill and the Foreign Office knew about (Breitman, 1998).

Churchill had been a journalist in South Africa, and his long-standing relationship with the British Government, as a member of Parliament and as a Lord of the Admiralty, as well as his position as Minister of War, before becoming Prime Minister must have made him privy to the Blue Book. The Blue Book was responsible for the Treaty of Versailles, ending World War One, stating as one of its main clauses, that Germany was deemed to be "unfit" to govern colonies, and therefore renounced such colonies in favor of the Principal Allied and Associated powers (Abbink, De Bruijn & Van Walraven, 2003).

On May 27,1940 the first "Peace Proposal" from Germany was discussed, by Churchill, Chamberlain, and Lord Halifax, and it was rejected outright, by Churchill (Baker, 2008). The collective rationality of these important leaders did not consider the consequences of their actions and the possibility that they may have been able to contain the Germans, without seeing the Second World War follow a similar stupid and senseless destruction of human life as happened during the First World War.

The British chose to play along with Germany on very much the same game-plan as during the First World War. The British were aware of the consequences of the First

World War, where the League of Nations found that the Germans were "not fit" to retain their colonies, based on what had happened in German South West Africa. The gameplan would be that after the Germans lost the Second World War, Germany would be divided up between the Allies, and this would be ratified by the United Nations, which was formed, to replace the League of Nations, and was made up of the Allies.

The consensus rationality under Churchill, now seems to be to wait until the Germans have murdered all the Jews of Europe, and then the United Nations (made up of the Allies who would eventually be the victors against a defeated Germany) would declare Germany "unfit" to remain as a sovereign state, and the Allies would divide Germany between them, with grave consequences for the Jews of Europe who would then, by their deaths, justify the clause that Germany would be "unfit" to govern itself and be a nation of Europe.

It makes sense in this context why the Germans said the Second World War was a war to the death with the Jews. The Germans knew they would lose Germany if they lost the war. The British and Germans knew the Jews would not be the killers, but the victims. The United Nations did divide Germany up after the war, between Russia, America, Britain, and France, but over time, and because of the "cold war" between Communism and Democracy, Germany was first rehabilitated by the western Allies and eventually by the Soviet Union.

Results:

American-President Roosevelt

On August 1, 1939, exactly a month before Hitler's forces attacked Poland and started World War Two, "President Roosevelt wanted the world to know" (Baker, 2008, 128) how good American bomber planes were. A bomber, B-17 Flying Fortress, flew non-stop from Burbank, California, to Floyd Bennett Field in Brooklyn, New York, crossing the American continent in less than 10 hours. This is a journey for the bomber of more than the return trip from London to Auschwitz. Not a single bomb was dropped purposefully on Auschwitz's train lines, gas chambers or crematoria during the Holocaust. This proves the Americans, and Allies, could have bombed all of the death camps, but chose to make excuses about it, and allowed the Holocaust to continue. It shows a collective rationalization of the Americans, and their Allies, in supporting the murder of Jews during the Holocaust (Baker, 2008, 128).

### Results:

United States of America-President Roosevelt

In 1922 as a lawyer in New York City, Franklin D. Roosevelt, the man who would be President of the United States of America from 1933 to 1945 went to the Harvard University Board of Overseers, of which he was a member, and complained against the University allowing one-third of the freshman law class to be made up of Jews (Baker, 2008, 9). Roosevelt achieved part of the results he wanted from Harvard University and said:

"It was decided, that over a period of years the number of Jews should be reduced one or two percent a year until it was down to 15 %," (Freidel, 1990, 296).

This shows a collective rationalization that the Jews had to be punished because they showed a preference for higher education, such as at Harvard University, in numbers far greater than their numbers reflected in the general population of the United States, which was less than 2%.

## Results:

United States of America-President Roosevelt

On June 2, 1939 the Wagner-Rogers Child Refugee Bill was in the committee, and President Roosevelt was asked to give his support. Without his support the Bill would not pass. The Bill was based on the British *Kindertransport*, where Britain allowed 10,000 Jewish refugee children into Britain to escape Nazi extermination. In America the Bill would allow 20,000 Jewish children, under the age of 14, to enter the United States, outside of the German quotas in the existing United States immigration law. A member of the House of Representatives, Caroline O'Day petitioned the President. Roosevelt's secretary passed on O'Day's petition and Roosevelt wrote:

"File No action FDR" (Baker, 2008, 125).

With this action, President F.D. Roosevelt "desk murdered" 20,000 Jewish children whose fate he clearly knew.

Roosevelt was in close contact with Churchill, and they were aware of the British

Blue Book on the genocides of the Germans against the Nama and Herero peoples of

German South West Africa, and that because of it, the Germans were labeled as "unfit" to

retain their colonies after World War One. Roosevelt must have also known about the action in 1926, whereby the British, South Africans, and Germany agreed to destroy history by destroying all evidence of the German genocide of the Nama and Herero people by destroying all copies of the "Blue Book" that they could (Abbink, De Bruijn, Van Walraven, 2003, 288). This was a "Fraud against Humanity" because it not only covered up genocide and hid it from the peoples of the world, but in addition, laid the seeds for its replication in the Holocaust. The British and American leaders were quite in agreement not to let in any Jewish refugees, even children.

The British people opened their arms and welcomed the 10,000 Jewish children. Under extreme pressure from the public, the British government could relent. Thousands in America offered to take in the 20,000 Jewish children, but Roosevelt refused to save their lives. This is a collective rationalization beyond logical understanding and goes against humanity and decency. It also shows how the British and American governments went against the humanity and decency of their own people. In this case, Roosevelt's action put blood onto his hands.

President Roosevelt acted contrary to even his wife "Eleanor Roosevelt, who had set aside her anti-Semitism" (Baker, 2008, 116), and said:

"Passing the Wagner-Rogers child-refugee bill was the humanitarian thing to do" (Baker, 2008, 116).

Roosevelt had done the same thing previously. In May 1939, as Commander-in-Chief, and as President of the United States of America, he had ordered the U.S. Navy to escort the German refugee ship, the St. Louis (Thomas & Witts, 1974) away from American territory.

The St. Louis was carrying 937 Jews, some being extremely prominent and upstanding people, and many of whom had approval to immigrate into the United States, but were awaiting their immigration number to come up before they could get the visa to enter the United States as immigrants, and Roosevelt showed absolutely no compassion, and spared no time or effort to help any of those aboard, sending them knowingly to their death, back in Nazi Germany. His attitude to Jews was clear, yet clearly at odds with the people of America.

Even the German Captain of the St. Louis was prepared to run the ship aground on Britain, before Britain, Belgium, Holland, and France agreed at the last hour, to take a quarter of the refugees each. Of those who went back to Europe only an estimated 240 remained alive after the Holocaust (Thomas & Witts, 1974, 303).

History has now shown conclusively that the St. Louis refugee ship was one of Hitler's last tests of the Western Allies' interest in saving the Jews of Europe, and he saw that the world was quite prepared to allow its Jews to be murdered. There was no country that would even give temporary refuge to the Jews. Even money could not buy them refuge.

It guaranteed Hitler would start World War Two, in order to murder and plunder the Jews of Europe for Germany's financial benefit, but it also guaranteed that the world would again be dragged into a fight for the share of the spoils of Europe, which would cost the world, 60 million additional lives (Scaruffi, 2009). This shows the collective

rationalization for the Holocaust, based on illogical sentiments about the Jews being the "enemy" as Churchill had put it.

#### Results:

Soviet Union- Stalin

On June 12, 1941, Stalin's worried Generals approached him. It is the day before Hitler attacked Russia, thereby cancelling the Soviet-German non-aggression pact. The pact had been signed between the two aggressor nations, who both invaded Poland immediately after signing it. The pact was made so that they could share the spoils of Poland, which they did. The Russian Generals are now concerned of the possibility of a German double-crossing and invasion against the Soviet Union in breach of the pact. The Generals wanted to put Soviet troops on alert and move them forward in readiness for a possible German attack. Stalin responds to his Generals and said:

"No, Germany is busy up to her ears with the war in the West, and I am certain that Hitler will not risk creating a second front by attacking the Soviet Union," and continued, "Hitler is not such an idiot" (Baker, 2008, 340).

This collective rationalization which the Soviets felt towards their Ally, Germany, prevented the Soviets from understanding two separate and fateful issues, firstly, that Germany was after the wealth of the 6 million Jews in the Soviet Union, which of necessity meant Germany would invade Russia, and secondly, that Germany was

prepared to murder the Jews as well as an estimated 30 million non-Jewish Russians by Germany's estimation (Bullock, 1991), in order to expand the German Empire (*Reich*). The non-aggression pact with the Soviet Union was contrary to every utterance of the Germans about the Communists who they hated almost with the same hatred as to the Jews.

#### Results:

Soviet Union- Vyacheslav Molotov, the Soviet Foreign Minister and Stalin.

After Germany attacks Russia on June 22, 1941, Molotov, the Soviet Foreign Minister addressed the Russian people by radio and said:

"This unheard-of attack upon our country is perfidy unparalleled in the history of civilized nations" (Baker, 2008, 346).

Stalin listened while Molotov made the broadcast and said to him immediately afterwards:

"Well, you sounded a bit flustered, but the speech went well" (Baker, 2008, 346).

The attack that first day resulted in the destruction of 700 Russian planes and destroyed the Soviet Air Force, putting the Russians immediately on the back foot. This collective rationalization that the Russian invasion of Poland did not exist in "the history of civilized nations," shows what nonsense or stupidity the Soviet Foreign Minister, Molotov spoke, and which Stalin accepted as, "well said."

Both these leaders speak with such stupidity and disregard for reality that they believe their lies and misconceptions of reality. They create history but cannot see the history that they create. This is a typical groupthink scenario, that the Russians were unprepared, on purpose, for the invasion by Germany. They were also oblivious of the impending and planned Holocaust of 6 million Russian Jews, and 30 million non-Jewish Russians that the Germans had planned as the objectives of their invasion of Russia, which is also a groupthink scenario of staggering proportions.

RQ3: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *belief in inherent morality*? Results:

German- Hitler

Hitler gave a speech to the German parliament (*Reichstag*) on January 30, 1939 where he said:

"that a war would result in the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" (Breitman, 1998, 124).

Hitler repeats and confirms this on October 25, 1941 by saying at a dinner, recorded by Martin Bormann:

"Before the Reichstag I prophesied to Jewry, if war was not avoided the Jew would disappear from Europe. This criminal race...precedes us that we are exterminating Jewry. The attempt to found a Jewish state will be a failure," (Padfield, 1991, 350).

Hitler is saying he wants to exterminate the Jews because there is no possibility of sending them to a Jewish state. The lies, secrecy, propaganda, use of euphemisms, all

were to deceive people as to the German's true intensions. It reflects their belief in their morality to a good cause, and other solutions to the Jewish question.

RQ4: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *stereotyped views of out-groups?* 

Results:

German-Hitler

In September 1935, Hitler announces two pieces of legislation: the, "Law for the Protection of German Blood and German Honor," which outlawed sexual contact and marriage between Jews and non-Jews, and the, "Reich Citizenship Law," which excluded Jews from German citizenship, (Rees, 2013, 146). This clearly set the Jews aside as an out-group.

RQ5: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *direct pressure on dissenters*? Results:

German- Hermann Göring

After the Crystal Night (*Kristallnacht*) pogrom against the Jews by the Nazis, Göring's words at a meeting to discuss the repairs, shows his ruthlessness by punishing the victims by ordering:

"As a wording I will select, that for the dastardly crimes, etc., the German Jews in their totality are sentenced to a collective contribution of one billion" (Paul, 1998, 179).

The pressure on any dissent would have been great. Hitler, Göring, Himmler, and others acted on those beneath them with total contempt, while being puppets to Hitler. The Generals could not over-rule Hitler, and when they failed, based on Hitler's direction, they were invariably dismissed.

RQ6: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *self-censorship*?

Results:

German- Hitler

In a secret memo, written by Hitler and shared with his cabinet on September 4, 1936 he states:

"Since the outbreak of the French Revolution the world has been moving with ever increasing speed towards a new conflict, one which would be caused by the necessity to prevent 'Bolshevism' from attempting to replace the current leaders of society with members of world-wide Jewry" (Rees, 2013, 149).

Here Hitler is comparing the Jews to Bolshevism, and the new conflict is the coming World War Two, which was being caused by the Jews. This shows the self-censorship from the real world, and where the "enemy" the "Jews" in Germany was less than one percent of the total population.

RQ7: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *illusion of unanimity*? Results:

German- Hitler and Alfred Rosenberg

As the Nazis prepared to invade the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, Rosenberg promised that the war would be a:

"Cleansing biological world revolution, one that would finally exterminate all those racially infecting germs of Jewry and its bastards" (Wittman & Kinney, 2016, 5).

This was what pre-empted Hitler's Extermination Order discussed above, and which Hitler gave to Rosenberg personally, and which Rosenberg takes pains over a number of days from March 30, 1931 to April 6, 1941 to diarize so that there is no mistake that Hitler is giving him the order to implement his plan. Contrary to the other top Nazi leaders, Rosenberg, did not have to play any power role, "he and Hitler saw eye-to-eye on the most fundamental questions," (Wittman & Kinney, 2016, 4) and he had, "Hitler's support from beginning to end," (4). In addition, the:

"rank and file of the Nazi party saw Rosenberg as one of Germany's most important figures... as a big thinker, with the ear of the Führer," (4).

This illusion of unanimity of the real situation, where Rosenberg had no power, other than that he had Hitler's ear. Their fear of the Jews has no basis in reality yet they believe everyone agrees with them. No one would challenge them, but it did not mean everyone agreed with their view of the Jews.

RQ8: What language in the leaders' documents depicts *self-appointed mind-guards*? Results:

#### German- Hitler

Although Hitler's euthanasia program had been running since May 1941, Hitler was forced to sign an order authorizing euthanasia in October 1939 because doctors otherwise would not participate in the scheme. The Hitler "Euthanasia Order" authorized Philipp Bouhler of the Party Chancellery and Hitler's own doctor, Karl Brandt to conduct "mercy killings" but he was not happy to sign it, so he used the invasion of Poland as a cover and backdated the order to September 1, 1939, the date Germany attacked Poland and started World War Two, (Rees, 2013, 334).

Hitler was forced to rescind his "Euthanasia Order" on August 24, 1941 due to public protests about it. This is similar to the, "Hitler Extermination Order" given to Alfred Rosenberg, which was orchestrated over the period March 30, 1941 to April 6, 1941 and where Rosenberg describes the "Hitler Extermination Order" as verbally given to him, while he insists that it must be in writing. Hitler attempts to avoid it by misleading information, and through third parties, until Rosenberg obtains by "accident" a copy of the telegram, but it still specifies the order indirectly through a messenger.

Eventually Rosenberg corners Hitler, who in a two-hour discussion with him spells out the Extermination Order, and the financing of it, the naming of the organizational administration, the position, and the authority for Rosenberg to carry out the order, as Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories. Hitler and Rosenberg seem to almost be playing a game, but it is a very serious situation to plan the deaths of millions of people. Their mind-guards were not allowing them to comprehend the enormity of the

crime they were discussing and planning, nor the consequences it would have on humanity.

# Results of Research Questions Related to the Genesis of the Holocaust

As stated in Chapter 3, major discoveries have been unearthed through the literature research and review, which answer part of the research questions related to the genesis of the Holocaust, and in most cases, created a host of new sub-questions. These discoveries and subsequent sub-questions derived through that process, are listed briefly in the introduction to chapter 3. The three research questions will be addressed below, while the sub-questions will be addressed in chapter 4 and where appropriate under the section dealing with future and further research to be done.

# Results for RQ9 to RQ11 are:

RQ9: What were the origins of the Final Solution from an historical perspective?

## Result:

This dissertation found that the origins are linked to the First and Second German Empires (*Reichs*) where both the strategy and operationalization of genocide was formulated and carried out with clearly defined objectives. The Third German Empire (*Reich*) also had a clearly defined objective in continuing its policy of genocide, only

differing in the introduction of new technology such as gas chambers, crematoria, and the techniques of industrial scale factory style processing.

The German genocides of the Nama and Herero people were covered up by the Germans, with the assistance of the British and South African governments, so they could reap the benefits that motivated the First German Empire (*Reich*) in the first place.

Although German South West Africa, where the genocides took place, was transferred to Britain after the First World War, and administered by South Africa, the Germans remaining there were given extreme autonomy, and from 1933 to 1939 conducted themselves like part of Germany, with *Swastika's* paraded openly on buildings and Nazi symbols and organizations, such as Hitler Youth and the Pathfinders movement freely operating in public (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011).

This was compounded by the British not charging or prosecuting anyone for the Turkish genocide of the 1.5 million Armenians (Robertson, 2008). This was again, against international laws laid down by the League of Nations, and Britain was fully to blame. Britain's destruction of all copies of the "Blue Book" on the German genocide of the Nama and Herero peoples, amounts to complicity with the acts of German genocides committed by the First German Empire (*Reich*).

This destruction of history, and the act mentioned of doing nothing about the Armenian genocide, makes Britain guilty of complicity in three genocides, and obstructing international justice for the commission of crimes against humanity, war crimes, aggressive warfare, murder and other acts such as torture, starvation, slavery, sex slavery, and a host of other atrocities. This emboldened the recurrent behavior of the Germans during the Second German Empire (1918-1933), which ultimately brought in

the full dictatorship of the Third German Empire (*Reich*) under Hitler and laid the foundation for the Second World War and the Holocaust.

The German nation believed during the Third German Reich that the rules of the game, as played by Britain, and the Allies of the First World War, would still be in effect, if Germany continued its policy of genocide, this time to strip the Jews of Europe, up to the Ural Mountains (Padfield, 1991), as per Alfred Rosenberg the German Ideologue and Minister of the Occupied Eastern Territories, of their wealth. My opinion on this is that the Allies, and Germany, were betting on the same game plan, and that if Germany lost the Second World War, she would be declared "unfit" to remain a state, and then the Allies would share all German assets. This is based on Hitler's insistence that it was a war to the death with the Jews. It was figurative, based on the outcome of the First World War, where Germany was declared "unfit" by the Allies to possess its former colonies (Abbink, De Bruijn & Van Walraven, 2003).

This war to the death between the Germans and the Jews, was not just figurative, but held literal implications that the Germans understood and why the Allies (both Western and Eastern) were quite accepting of Germany's undertaking of further genocide, the genocide of the Jewish people of Europe. The Eastern Allies, being the Soviet Union states, were unaware that they were also on the Germans' genocide menu, which besides 6 million Russian Jews, by Germany's estimation, also had plans on a further 30 million non-Jewish Russians up to the Ural Mountains.

The Western and Eastern Allies, also did not reckon on the 60 million non-Jews who lost their lives during the Second World War. In the Soviet Union's case, they played both sides of the field, first being Germany's Ally in invading Poland, and then

dividing up Poland between them. In this, the Soviet Union shares the blame with the Third German Empire (*Reich*) of planning and promoting aggressive warfare, especially made illegal in terms of international law by the League of Nations.

Then wholescale murder and plundering took place of which both Germany and the Soviet Union participated in crimes against humanity, and war crimes. In June 22, 1941 when Germany invaded the Soviet Union, the Soviet Union was still an Ally of Germany. By the Western Allies taking in the Soviet Union as an Ally, they were condoning the fact that the Soviet Union started the Second World War with Germany and had committed crimes against humanity, war crimes, as well as aggressive warfare.

Underlying all these events by the Allies, was the fact that at no time, did they rescue or warn or attempt to stop the Holocaust that they were fully aware of right from the beginning (Breitman, 1998). Regardless of the fact that the German nation carried out its third genocide within 50 years, for economic gain, the Allies enabled, aided and abetted the genocide of the Jewish people of Europe, and as such are also guilty of crimes against humanity, war crimes, and genocide.

By not attempting to warn or aid the victims in any way, and purposefully extending the war for their own benefit to obtain as much German territory, which they believed would be theirs after Germany lost the Second World War in Europe, made them accomplices who cannot claim Germany's genocidal behavior was unprecedented. Racialism, anti-Semitism, and *lebensraum* were excuses used by the leadership of Germany and the Allies to carry out the Second World War as a smokescreen for its hideous purpose of the genocide of the Jewish People of Europe, and to fool the generally anti-Semitic European society to go along with it.

Racialism, anti-Semitism, and German living room (*lebensraum*) were proved to be lies during the First German Empire (*Reich*) with the main motive being economic theft from the victims of genocide. The German, British and South African governments participated in destroying history by destroying all evidence of genocide and destroyed all copies of the "Blue Book" that they could (Abbink, De Bruijn & Van Walraven, 2003). Unfortunately for the German, British and former South African governments, their attempt to falsify history has failed, but its discovery unfortunately came too late to avert the Second World War and the Holocaust.

RQ10: Why did the Final Solution (*Endlösung*) gain acceptance by the Nazis and the general German public?

Result:

As mentioned in the result for RQ9, the German public were aware of the German genocides during the colonization of German South West Africa (now Namibia), and were fully behind it. The reason was partly due to colonialism, and the belief that European states could divide up Africa and plunder its wealth. The Germans only "modified" this belief by making it more efficient, that is, by getting rid of the indigenous people so they could take all the fruits of their enterprise and not share it with the rightful owners.

The fruits were the diamonds and minerals of German South West Africa. The country was mainly desert, and the peoples were no different to other indigenous people of Africa. They were not killed because they were Africans, and they were not killed for

living space, where 90 % of the country is barren land (desert) where no one wants to live. It was during this period that the words: "Final Solution" and "lebensraum" and "Extermination Order" were coined by the Germans.

The Final Solution of the Holocaust was Germany's third use of genocide to exterminate a people in order to steal from them. The Germans were already murderers and thieves, and genocidists, and they were quite happy with the financial rewards, which now were again to bear fruit under Hitler and the National Socialist Party (*Nazi Partei*) or in German in full, (*Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei*) or in English, (National Socialist German Workers' Party).

After the Second World War, the German people attempted, and succeeded for many decades, to pretend that only the *Nazis* were responsible for the Holocaust and war crimes, and crimes against humanity, and the torture of victims, and other areas of diabolical behavior. Research over the decades has debunked this and shown how the German Military (*Wehrmacht*) took part wholeheartedly, as did ordinary policemen and family men, who volunteered to assist in the *einsatzgruppen* or mobile killing units, and that transport personnel in German Rail willingly assisted in the transport and murder, and torture of victims of the Holocaust.

Anne Frank, a Holocaust eye-witness and victim wrote in her diary that she knew by the way old people, sick people, pregnant women and children were treated when forced out of homes and hiding, that they were being taken to their deaths. She was not only right, but knew this before Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin acknowledged it, and then only after irrefutable proof was supplied. So, did all the Germans and Europeans who also witnessed what Anne Frank saw.

These leaders knew about the genocide right from the beginning, but it took decades to unearth the German radio messages that the British, American and Soviet governments had shared and withheld from the public and researchers after the war (Breitman, 1998). The Allies had attempted to destroy history after the First World War, and they did it again after the Second World War. They hid their own guilt and complicity in the genocide, which they knew about and did not warn the victims or offer any form of rescue or refuge, while *obviously* enjoying the murder of the Jewish people of Europe and hoping to get some of the spoils after the Germans lost the war. People will always believe Anne Frank over the leaders of the Allies, and the cowardice of the Germans in hiding their theft and murder. These leaders took humanity to its lowest levels of morality in the history of humankind.

RQ11: Did anti-Semitism play a key part in convincing the German people to participate in systematic ostracism of Jews in Germany?

# Result:

Anti-Semitism was given as a motive to portray the Jews as the "enemy" in Germany, and in the Allied countries. The genocide of the Nama and Herero peoples were also crouched as the Herero war, and then the Nama war, but it was extermination, not war, and these indigenous people were not the "enemy" any more than the Jews were the "enemy."

There is no evidence that Hitler, Himmler, or any other top-ranking German saw the Jews as a military enemy. The Jews in Germany were less than one percent of the population. There is evidence that the Germans saw the top echelon of governments of invaded countries as a "military enemy" and this is clear in Poland where they were immediately targeted, and shot, while Jews were treated better and had to register, and go through a process that eventually led to a ghetto.

This would not have happened if the Jews were seen as an "enemy" of the invading forces. Franz Paul Stangl, the Commandant of Treblinka, was sentenced to life in prison on December 1970, after Simon Wiesenthal hunted him down and had him extradited to Germany, where he was found guilty of murdering 900,000 men, women, and children. He died in prison on June 28, 1971 (Levy, 2002).

Before his death, Stangl was interviewed by Gitta Sereny, a British-Austrian investigative journalist in Düsseldorf in 1971, during his last months of life and here is part of the interview:

Stangl: "The only way I could live was by compartmentalizing my thinking. By doing this, I could apply it to my own situation. If the subject was the government, the object the Jews, and the action the gassings, then I could tell myself that for me the fourth element, free will, was missing."

Sereny: "What did you think at the time was the reason for the exterminations?"

Stangl: "They wanted the Jews' money."

Sereny: "You can't be serious!"

Stangl: "But of course. Have you any idea of the fantastic sums that were involved? That's how the steel from Sweden was bought."

Sereny: "But they weren't all rich...There were hundreds of thousands of them from ghettoes in the East who had nothing..."

Stangl: "Nobody had nothing, everybody had something."

Stangl insisted that: "the racial business was just secondary to the looting."

Sereny: "Why, if the Nazis were going to kill the Jews anyway, they humiliated them so cruelly and used so much hate propaganda?"

Stangl: "To condition those who actually had to carry out the policies. To make it possible for them to do what they did."

Sereny: "You were part of that, did you hate?"

Stangl: "Never! I would never let anybody dictate to me who to hate."

Sereny: "What is the difference to you between hate and a contempt which results in considering people as 'Cargo'?"

Stangl: "It has nothing to do with hate. They were so weak. They allowed everything to happen – to be done to them," (Levy,2002, 349-350).

The above extract from the Sereny interview of the greatest convicted mass murderer in history, who was charged with 1,200,000 murders, and convicted of at least 900,000 murders was from Levy (2002, 349-350). Details of one of the shipments he sent to the SS Economic and Administration Head Office has been given earlier in this dissertation, but one such list can be found at Levy (2002, 350). The magnitude of the shipments is beyond comprehension, such as: 25 freight cars of woman's hair; 4,000 karats of diamonds each over 2 karats; or 400,000 gold watches. The shipments were signed off by Stangl. He knew what he was talking about, and I used this shipment, and my translation of the Alfred Rosenberg diary, where in 1940, Rosenberg was made the collector of stolen Jewish wealth, as part of his *Einstab* Rosenberg appointment by

Hitler, as a basis for producing Table 3. Basis of calculation of estimated value in current value in U.S. Dollars of theft from victims of the Holocaust by the Germans of the Third German Empire (Reich), whose results show an estimated US \$2.9 Trillion stolen at current values from the 6 Million Jews murdered during the Holocaust, and U.S. \$5.4 Trillion stolen in total from the 11 Million murdered during the Holocaust. Table 3 is shown below and at the end of the dissertation. This table has used my multidisciplinary analytical and quantitative expertise as an accountant and business psychologist (Woolf, 2013) for this dissertation. Such quantitative analysis based on complex current cost accounting standards and principles are highly complex. This table sets a basis for further and future research by psychologists and accountants to generate actual figures using current cost accounting standards and principles. Such a task is enormous, if tackled at a micro level, but electronic data processing methods are improving, and the task can be achieved in the future.

Table 3

Basis of calculation of estimated value in current value in U.S. Dollars of theft from victims of the Holocaust by the Germans of the Third German Empire (Reich)

- Notes: 1. The table below is based on 11 million *murders* during the Holocaust, of which 6 million were

  Jews. It does not account for the theft from other victims of the Holocaust, who did not lose their lives.
  - 2. Figures are rounded to 1 decimal point, with whole numbers being in U.S. \$ Billions. A Billion Dollars is equal to 1,000 x 1 million Dollars. A Trillion is equal to 1,000 x 1 Billion Dollars.
  - 3. The table below only shows a summary of the main categories.
  - 4. The totals column is not necessarily in a fixed ratio based on the proportional numerical numbers of Jews as a percentage of those in total who were murdered. The slight difference for non-Jews is based on various assumptions made at a micro level, such as P.O.W.'s who were murdered.

- 5. The actual value would be greater than for 11 million victims, as many escaped with their lives, but still lost their property, money, cars, businesses, shares, and other items, especially through the efforts of the Rosenberg Collections (*Einstab Rosenberg*) set up in 1940 to loot the victims of the Holocaust, and Göring's various taxes on wealth, and other fines.
- 6. The assumptions underlying these figures are based on possessions that victims would have possibly have owned during the Holocaust and valued at today's values. These are average imputed figures. Parts of these figures and assumptions are based on the types of items listed by Levy (2002, p.350) which was from a signed roster of items delivered from Treblinka extermination camp to SS Headquarters in Berlin between October 1, 1942 and August 2, 1943. The commandant, Franz Stangl, signed the roster. This was evidence at his trial.
- 7. The assumptions looked at the makeup of the victims, such as children, men, women, ages, working, self-employed, studying, at school, size of families, house ownership versus rental, educational levels, soldiers (such as P.O.W.'s that were murdered as part of the Holocaust), the elderly, the value of businesses, the number of cars in those times spread across various population groups, personal effects, jewelry, art works, antiques, and many other categories of items, as well as valuations then and now. For instance, cars were relatively more expensive during the 1930's than in 2018, yet fewer families owned cars then than now. These assumptions have all been accounted for.
- 8. These figures are only estimates, such as an accountant would make when working out a budget. To measure these estimates against actuals, a huge amount of additional research would have to be done, and is out of the scope of this exercise. That is a task for an army of researchers. However, at a micro level (per city, village, business, financial institution, vehicle registration, property registration, and such other similar categories, a pattern could be established showing breakdowns in values and demographics which could focus the actual values. Adjustments to current values based on the various local currencies of victims, would also have to be accounted for.
- 9. No adjustment has been made for interest lost for the last 73 years from the end of World War Two. Some victims lost property from the early 1930's, so the date of loss of property versus the date the victims were murdered would also have to be factored in.

- 10. Based on point 9. above, these estimates are only the value at a point in time based on today's imputed values, and clearly excludes the *time value of money*, which is the basis for why interest is paid for the use of someone's money, when loans are made. Even at 1 percent simple interest not compounded, a \$1 per year interest on \$100 would amount to \$73 over 73 years.
- 11. Accounting standards based on *current cost accounting principles* are extremely complex, and beyond the scope of this table. It would be reasonable that to calculate actual figures, much of the computations would have to be done by accountants.
- 12. These figures do not account for loss of income from employment, interest, retirement funds, pensions lost, dividends, rent, royalties, commissions, or from businesses.
- These figures do not account for compensation due to slave labor performed before death.
- 14. These figures do not account for personal effects, including clothing, shoes, dry goods, drugs, non-gold watches, and food carried by victims to their deaths.
- 15. These figures do not account for women's and girl's hair cut from victims before their murder.
- 16. These figures do not account for meat, bone meal, fat for fuel, and fertilizer extracted during the processing of the dead victim's bodies. Gold fillings and crowns from teeth have been accounted for in the figure for gold shown below.

Details of categories from Jews and in total from all victims	Jews	Total
	U.S. \$ (Billion)	U.S. \$ (Billion)
Gold, Diamonds, jewelry, and gold fillings extracted from victims	56.0	97.5
Real estate, including land, and farms	1,800.0	3,300.0
Money, savings, and retirements	60.0	110.0
Stocks, shares, and businesses	750.0	1,375.0
Furniture, appliances, and household items	240.0	440.0

	======	======
Total (in Trillions of U.S. Dollars at today's current value)	2,9	5,4
	======	======
Total (in Billions of U.S. Dollars at today's current value)	2,946.0	5,395.8
Cars, and other vehicles	40.0	73.3

A.Woolf (2018)

There is no better source than the convicted mass murderer, Franz Stangl the commandant who murdered 900,000 men, women, and children at Treblinka extermination camp, of supplying the German's real intention behind the genocide, and he identified it as the looting (Levy, 2002, 349). This confirms it was not anti-Semitism. Anti-Semitism, as he states, was the means to build up the mentality to carry out the murders and tortures (Levy, 2002, p.350). The German strategy was to loot, the operationalization of the genocide involved using anti-Semitism and profound cruelty to facilitate it. Franz Stangl had insisted to Sereny that, "The racial business was just secondary to the looting" (Levy, 2002, 350).

Although Franz Stangl was tried and convicted in Germany on December 22, 1970 after being caught by Simon Wiesenthal, the Nazi-hunter, and extradited in 1967, this was not a police operation. Simon Wiesenthal was an architect by profession, and a victim of the Holocaust, not a policeman. It had taken Simon Wiesenthal twenty years to bring the greatest single murderer to justice.

By all accounts, the police forces of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union, as well as lesser Allies of the Second World War, failed miserably to hunt down and bring the perpetrators of the Holocaust to trial. Part of the reason is shown below in Table 2. List of important events with Interpol showing the failure of international police and how it collaborated and was part of the Holocaust. This Table 2 (Woolf, 2017) leads directly from Table 1, where the Wannsee Conference or as it was tabled on January 20, 1942 as the "Final Solution Conference" (Levy, 2002, 116) was presided over by the deputy to the Head of the SS, Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler, by SS General Reinhart Heydrich who also happened to be the Interpol's President. This "Final Solution Conference" was held at Interpol's (International Criminal Police Organization) Berlin Headquarters. This binds Interpol with Nazism and the Holocaust forever.

Table 2 below is a significant result of this dissertation because it is a link of the complicity of Interpol before, during, and after the Holocaust in denying proper justice for criminal activities of the most heinous type: mass murder, torture, and genocide. Worse, Table 2 shows that Interpol was a Nazi Organization before, during and after the Holocaust. Whether Interpol still is a Nazi Organization, remains to be answered by others in further and future research. My opinion is that this organization called Interpol is so discredited, that it cannot have any legitimacy whatsoever, regardless of how it operates. It is so disgraced, that it cannot be rehabilitated, and to attempt to do so is an insult to all the victims it has denied justice to. Interpol's continued existence must be a shame to all police forces around the world.

Table 2

List of important events with Interpol showing the failure of international police and how it collaborated and was part of the Holocaust

Details	Dates	Explanation
Interpol founded	1923 Sep.	Started in Vienna, Austria
Nazi Party into power	1933 Jan.	Adolf Hitler appointed Chancellor of Germany
Heinrich Himmler becomes Head of German Police	1936 Jun.	SS Head, becomes head of entire German Police Force
SS General, Kurt Daluege as Interpol Vice-President	1937	Interpol officials elect top Nazi police SS General into their organization. Kurt Daluege is a rival and contemporary of Reinhard Heydrich, Himmler's deputy. Daluege was executed after the war for war crimes and crimes against humanity. He was in charge of the German Order (uniformed) Police who manned part of the mobile killing units (einsatzgruppen) who murdered men, women and children, after they were stripped naked, taken to the edge of pits or thrown in, and shot. Layer over layer of dead and wounded were buried in this way, and then covered with lime, whether dead or alive.
Austrian Annexation (Anschluss) by Germany	1938 Mar.	Austria becomes part of greater Germany and President of Interpol is arrested by Nazis.
President of Interpol SS General, Otto Steinhäusl	1938 Apr.	First German SS Nazi General as Interpol's President and gets unanimous decision to move Interpol headquarters to Berlin, Germany's capital.
U.S.A. Joins Interpol	1938 June	America joins Interpol which has had only Austrian and Nazi Presidents since 1923. This is very puzzling, but FBI Director, J. Edgar Hoover advocates it, and it is supported by Secretary of State, Cordell Hull. Cordell Hull wins the Nobel Prize for Peace in 1945. Hoover is discovered decades later to be an anti-Semite, and the State Department during the Second World War was extremely anti-Semitic. Officially the U.S.A. was supporting the Nazis.
Hitler's Euthanasia Order issued	1939 May	This secret order, which was to murder men, women and children, was based on their

undesirability to Germany, and included the mentally and physically disabled, as well as those who were against the Nazi state. The program developed techniques such as gassings and cremating, which were then used in the large extermination camps in 1941. As the euthanasia program ended, the industrial scale extermination camps took over. In October 1939, Hitler was forced to write a note authorizing Philipp Bouhler of the Party Chancellery and doctor Karl Brandt to conduct "Mercy" killings (Rees, 2013, p.334), and the note was backdated to September 1, 1939, the day that World War Two started.

Interpol Conference in Berlin 1939 Aug. 11 Convened under *Reichsführer* SS, and Chief of the German Police, Heinrich Himmler. Reinhard Heydrich appointed as new President of Interpol. The U.S.A. representative attended the conference and did not object to these Nazi appointments at Interpol. The U.S.A. supports Interpol until it declares war against Germany after Pearl Harbor in December 1941. It paid its dues to Interpol until that time.

SS General, Reinhard Heydrich becomes President of Interpol 1939 Aug.

Heydrich is head of the SS (WVHA), Himmler's Economic Enterprises head office section known as the Economic and Administration Head Office of the SS, and it was this office that collected the daily reports of Jews murdered, and to where all loot was sent. It was this head office that communicated daily by radio to all SS killing units, and later all extermination camps, and from which communications were picked up and decoded by the British from June 1939 onwards, and throughout the war. These decodes were shared with Britain's American and later Russian Allies (Breitman, 1998).

Hitler's Extermination Order 1941 Apr. 6 Hitler authorizes Alfred Rosenberg in Hitler's Extermination Order to implement the Final Solution (Endlösung) on an industrial scale, and says money for it will be supplied, and it will be controlled by Hitler and Rosenberg through some organization still to be decided and named. It will eventually be part of Himmler's (WVHA) the

Economic and Administration Head Office of the SS which is where all Jewish loot is sent, together with details of all Jews murdered on a daily basis (See Table 1, Woolf, 2017).

President of Interpol, SS. General Reinhard Heydrich takes charge of implementing the Final Solution (*Endlösung*). 194

1941 Jul. 31 Reichsmarshal Hermann Göring entrusts Reinhard Heydrich for carrying out the Final Solution on an industrial scale to become known as Operation Reinhard. Reinhard Heydrich is Himmler's deputy. Himmler is in charge of implementing the Final Solution of the Jews of Europe. Alfred Rosenberg is Hitler's ideologue and the man whose strategy envisioned the extermination of Europe's Jews. Rosenberg's job is to implement the full Final Solution which included his area of expertise, the looting of Jewish businesses, property, wealth, and treasures, and was initially in 1940 put in charge of the Rosenberg Collections (Einstab Rosenberg), and after Hitler's Extermination Order to him, Rosenberg became Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories (Tusa & Tusa, 2010). Alfred Rosenberg was convicted at the Nuremberg Trials of all charges of crimes against humanity and executed.

Interpol Headquarters moves to Berlin, Wannsee

1941 Dec. 8 Heydrich, the President of Interpol, moves Interpol where it joins his Security Police (SD)
(Sicherheitdienst). One of his SS Officers in the SD is Paul Dickopf (# 337259) who becomes Interpol President from 1968 to 1972. Until the 1980's Interpol does not list Nazi war criminals, genocidists, or people who committed crimes against humanity under the Nazis. This is against its own constitution, which is a fraud against humanity.

Interpol Headquarters,
Wannsee Conference,
Berlin, Convened by Interpol
President, Reinhart Heydrich

President, Reinhart Heydrich 1942 Jan. 20 The Final Solution is formalized with all top
German sectors at Wannsee Conference, including
ministries of Justice, Interior, Foreign, Eastern

Territories, Chancellery, Göring Four-Year plan representative, and Gestapo. "Seven of the fifteen people who met at Wannsee had doctorates, mostly Ph.D.'s and formulated the greatest genocide, and most barbaric slaughter of innocent civilians in human history," (Levy, 2002, p.116).

Interpol President, SS General Reinhard Heydrich Assassinated in Prague, dies on June 4.

1942 Jun.

The man charged with implementing the Final Solution, and who started the first industrial style extermination camps by gassing, processing, and cremating was murdered by resistance forces less than 5 months after formalizing the Final Solution at the Wannsee, Interpol headquarters, ending his Presidency at Interpol.

New Interpol President, SS General Arthur Nebe

1942 Jun

Arthur Nebe was the commanding officer of the mobile killing unit B (*einsatzgruppe B*) which murdered 45,000 Jews. He was executed by Hitler after the failed July 20, 1944 assassination attempt on Hitler. This so called anti-Nazi plot was discredited by historians as being anti-Nazi, and was merely opportunistic rivalry by mainly mass murderers, genocidists, and anti-Semites who were war criminals, and who had wholeheartedly committed crimes against humanity. There is no historical evidence that any of these plotters had any sympathy for Jews murdered and looted or would have destroyed the Nazi death camps (Bullock, 1991).

New Interpol President, SS General Ernst Kaltenbrunner 1943 Jan.

Kaltenbrunner was Himmler's deputy, and replaced Reinhart Heydrich. To save himself, he led Allied troops to hidden SS loot in salt mines, where amongst other things were tons of boxes containing thousands of gold fillings in each box. He was executed after being found guilty at the Nuremberg Trials. He was responsible for the extermination camps murder and looting.

New Interpol President, Florent Louvage

1945-1956

This post World War Two appointment after SS

General Ernst Kaltenbrunner, a convicted and executed mass murderer, was also a former Nazi (Levy, 2002) who according to Simon Wiesenthal's documentation center showed he worked closely with both Heydrich and Kaltenbrunner, both genocidists. This has never been disputed by historians. It is a terrible indictment not only against Interpol, but against the world's police forces, that after the end of the Second World War, they supported a Nazi SS organization and allowed it to continue to operate even though they all knew that the SS was deemed to be a criminal organization. Until the 1980's Interpol did not pursue or list genocidists, war criminals, people suspected of crimes against humanity, or any former Nazis. They remained a Nazi organization and the world's police forces accepted that fraud against humanity.

New Interpol President,
Paul Dickoff, former SS Officer
in the SD under
SS General Reinhard Heydrich,
who was also at the time the
Interpol President from
August 11, 1939 till
Heydrich died
on June 4, 1942.

1968-1972

Paul Dickoff's SS number was 337259, and he worked in the SD (*Sicherheitdienst*) Security Police for his boss, Reinhard Heydrich, the man who convened the Wannsee Conference known as it was called, "The Final Solution Conference," held on January 20, 1942 at Wannsee, Interpol headquarters, where Reinhard Heydrich was also Interpol President. Simon Wiesenthal, the Nazi hunter says that co-operation from both Interpol and the German Federal Criminal Office in Wiesbaden was, "as little as one could expect" (Levy, 2002, p.120).

New Interpol President, Jackie Selebi

2004-2008

Jackie Selebi was a member of the South African Cabinet, was the National Commissioner of the South African Police Service, and the former Youth League President of the ANC (African National Congress), the ruling party in South Africa. He was charged with international drug trafficking, and tipping off British drug traffickers of international police investigations of drug trafficking. He was sentenced to 15 years in jail. He resigned from Interpol as President after he was charged in 2008 with drug trafficking.

A.Woolf (2017)

# **Summary of Chapter**

This results chapter is divided into various parts. The first, was based on looking at the foundation case study that led to the creation of groupthink theory by Janis (1972) to see if groupthink theory was a valid basis to examine the Holocaust. The second area was to examine the first section of research questions, namely RQ1 to RQ8 based on groupthink symptom language of the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union during the Holocaust. The third area of results covered the last three research questions, namely RQ9 to RQ11 based on the genesis of the Holocaust.

The first part confirmed that groupthink theory by Janis (1972) was ideally suited to the study of the Holocaust by the multiple case study method. In addition, the case study generated by this dissertation on the foundational case study by Janis, namely the case study into the Bay of Pigs debacle by President J.F. Kennedy, led to very important new results, which supported Janis's theory of groupthink.

The second part of the results on the first eight research questions, supported the questions that the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union used groupthink symptom language during the Holocaust. An unexpected result from the U.S. Holocaust

Memorial Museum archive was the part translation of a period of Alfred Rosenberg's diary. This relates to Hitler's issuance of the "Hitler Extermination Order" (Woolf, 2017). To show the significance of this result, the author of this study produced Tables 1, 2 and 3 which put this result into proper historical perspective. These tables are also an alternative outlay method to Janis's case studies of an historical case study scenario, created in retrospect, with additional and emergent information and data that did not exist previously. The author of this study confirmed with the Yad Vashem archive in Israel that there is no previous listing of the "Hitler Extermination Order."

The third part of the results relating to the last three research questions resulted in the explanations of Franz Stangl during an interview recorded by Levy (2002) whereby Stangl makes it clear that the genocide was all about money and not about anti-Semitism. He explains that anti-Semitism and cruelty was merely a method used to make it easier for those who did the killings to accomplish their tasks. A result that came to the fore during the research was generated by Table 1 which showed that the "Final Solution Conference" generally referred to as the Wannsee Conference on January 20, 1942 was convened by Reinhard Heydrich who was the President of Interpol (International Criminal Police Organization) and who was also Heinrich Himmler's deputy. This table inadvertently helps to explain why relatively very few perpetrators of the Holocaust were tracked down, prosecuted, and punished after the Holocaust. It raises the questions for further and future researchers into this phenomenon of why the world's police forces did not pursue the apprehension and prosecution of criminals for crimes against humanity, war crimes and listed Nazis war criminals, and opens a new area of research, namely that of fraud against humanity, whereby information on genocidists and collaboration with genocide is hidden from the public domain by organized criminal organizations, such as Nazi organizations,

and other organizations masquerading as police organizations or infiltrated by Nazi criminals who undoubtedly have taken over certain functions of organizations in order to fulfill or hide their criminal past activities as shown in Table 2.

In total the results of this study have shown that a whole group of areas are still to be researched in the future, as well as a host of work such as the translation of the Alfred Rosenberg diary that was lost to history for over sixty years, and still needs to be translated into English. This is a task that the author of this study may undertake as a post-doctoral study. Not only does the diary need translation, but it also needs deciphering, because much of it is in Nazi era idioms, euphemisms, and coding as was shown in Figure 1 of this dissertation.

# Chapter 5: Discussion, Conclusion, and Recommendations

### Introduction

This research study was to examine groupthink theory, and its foundations, and if relevant as a tool to research the Holocaust, to apply groupthink theory symptom language to see if it has been used by German, British, America, and Soviet leaders during the Holocaust. This dissertation also looked at three research questions related to the genesis of the Holocaust.

Chapter 4, which showed the results of this study is quite detailed, covering the primary eleven research questions that were originally posed. The study was based on using groupthink theory to study the Holocaust, and groupthink theory's concept of multiple historical case studies, so naturally, the very foundations of groupthink theory was probed to test its applicability to be used in this research study.

The probing of groupthink theory as useful to be used for Holocaust research was made easier by the overlap of certain Holocaust research case studies and groupthink theory foundational case studies. This overlap resulted in a further case study, which was documented in chapter 4 and assisted in strengthening the validity of groupthink theory and showed that groupthink theory is a valid basis for studying the Holocaust and doing Holocaust research.

The first eight research questions, being based on groupthink symptom language confirmed that there existed groupthink symptoms among the German, British, American, and Soviet leader's historical documents, and confirms that they did suffer from groupthink during the Holocaust. The last three research questions, which are on the genesis of the Holocaust was

adequately answered in chapter 4, but in addition, a further list of sub-questions was generated, and are listed in chapter three. This chapter will deal with all these matters.

## **Interpretation of Findings**

## **Groupthink Theory**

The first issue was to find out if the foundations of groupthink theory supported holocaust research through multiple case studies based on emergent data and information over time. The case study chosen for this was the overlap of United States governmental actions during the Holocaust and afterwards. This case study covered both President Roosevelt, and by implication President Kennedy, and provided a further insight into the Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba, which was a foundational case study of groupthink theory. This case study validated groupthink theory for use for Holocaust research.

### **Holocaust Research Questions**

The Holocaust research questions were divided into two parts: a) those related to groupthink theory symptom language used by the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union during the Holocaust which would be good evidence of the existence of groupthink being present in the minds of the leaders who were involved from both sides of the Second World War in Europe and whose roles played an important part in the progression of the Holocaust (RQ1-RQ8); and b) those related to the genesis of the Holocaust based on historical events and documents (RQ9-RQ11).

## **Groupthink Questions Related to the Holocaust**

The most significant result of this study in the opinion of the researcher was RQ2, which resulted in the discovery of what the researcher has called, the "Hitler's Extermination Order." This was discovered while translating, decoding, and deciphering the recently found Alfred Rosenberg diary (Wittman & Kinney, 2016) which was mainly handwritten in German. This is a very important piece of documentary evidence on the Holocaust and is just a further piece in the jigsaw puzzle that has challenged historians for 73 years since the end of World War Two.

Although the Alfred Rosenberg diary and the important discovery of the "Hitler's Extermination Order" was part of the research designed to find groupthink symptom language, groupthink theory and groupthink symptom language are only tools to be used in this research and is not the core of this research study. Groupthink theory has provided a very good tool to research the Holocaust, but it remains a tool, and the research that is found by using the tool is the all-important focus of this research.

All the research questions could be answered in the affirmative from various leader's documents relating to the period during the Holocaust as per the results in chapter 4. The leaders' documents were shown from Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union, and was supplied on a relevance basis to answer the research question adequately. This in no way implies that each leader supply documentary evidence to each question.

Germany was the country that committed the genocide, while the other Allied countries fought World War Two mainly against Germany. The Soviet Union, did start the Second World War with Germany by attacking Poland, and then sharing Poland between them. In June 1941, however, Germany double-crossed its partner, and attacked the Soviet Union, after which the Soviet Union was regarded as part of the Allies.

# **Questions Related to the Genesis of the Holocaust**

Research question RQ9, on what were the origins of the Final Solution from an historical perspective, the results show that the Final Solution (Endlösung) was coined during the First German Empire (Reich) during the extermination of the Nama and Herero peoples of German South West Africa, now Namibia (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011). At that time an "Extermination Order" was issued, then withdrawn, and replaced with a system of concentration camps (Konzentrationslagers). This was over the period 1904 to 1915.

The concentration camps had only one purpose, and that was to murder the people kept as inmates. Cattle cars were used for transport, and the method of killing was starvation, forced heavy labor in the desert, disease, the elements, beatings, and thirst. There can be no doubt that this was where the German people learned the art of extermination of an outside group. The reason was simply theft of the wealth of the area from the indigenous people. There was no racialism or living room (lebensraum) as a motivation, only the wealth and greed that the Germans wanted for themselves.

Research question RQ10, on why the Final Solution gained acceptance by the Nazis and the general German public, was found to be related to the German's two previous genocides in their colony in German South West Africa, now known as Namibia, where it was treated as acceptable by the Germans for their colonial ambitions. The Holocaust was the German people's third genocide, carried out in almost the same way as the first two genocides, with the German people quite in agreement to receive the wealth stolen from the victims. Just as the first two genocides were successfully covered up by the Germans, with the complicit support of the British and South African governments (Olusoga & Erichsen, 2011), so they again attempted to

hide the truth of the Holocaust by pretending that the Holocaust was the work of the Nazis. It took decades to debunk these claims, to show that the (Wehrmacht) German armed forces, the German police, German Rail, and a host of others, as detailed at the Wannsee Conference (Levy, 2002), took an active part in the murder committed under a German government policy of the systematic extermination of the Jews of the Europe. A top Holocaust writer such as Rees (2017) in his "New History" has missed these connections to the two previous genocides committed by the First German Empire (*Reich*).

Research question RQ11, on whether anti-Semitism played a key part in convincing the German people to participate in systematic ostracism of Jews in Germany is that it did not. Anti-Semitism and (lebensraum) living space were given as reasons by the Germans for the Holocaust, but the true reason was the theft of the Jewish people's wealth (Levy, 2002). They were murdered to loot them, just as the Nama and Herero peoples were exterminated so that the Germans could take all the diamonds and mineral wealth from the indigenous people and not share the wealth with them.

The Holocaust was a criminal act of theft by the German people and was the third such genocide in the twentieth century committed by the Germans. The first two genocides were covered up, and the Germans believed the Holocaust would also be covered up by Britain and the Allies, regardless of who won the war. The game plan was identical to World War One, and from the documents of the leaders, as shown in chapter 4, and especially those of Winston Churchill, the Germans had no reason to suspect that the rules of the game (or wager on the outcome) had changed.

The war, World War Two, was solely started by the Germans to get to the wealth of the Jews of Europe. The Germans used the Russians (Rees, 2008), with the offer to share Poland, to

get the Russians to back their aggressive invasion of Poland. The real reason at that time, Hitler did not want to fight both the Russians in the east, and the Western Europeans in the west, simultaneously (Rees, 2007). It was just a strategic gambit.

## **Limitations of the Study**

#### **Limitations to Trustworthiness**

The limitations to trustworthiness are slight, because this study is based on documentary and archival material. In addition, besides the new discoveries, most of the foundations are the product of over 72 years of research since the ending of the Holocaust in Europe after World War Two ended. In addition, most of the new discoveries, are in addition to the eleven research questions, which were answered based on the documents of the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union.

These discoveries have added insights, in addition to the results of the eleven research questions, and they are not necessarily key components in the findings that the first eight research questions can be answered in the affirmative, namely that they show there was groupthink by the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union.

The discoveries are therefore supplying information over and above that needed to specifically answer the eleven research questions. This is the advantage of qualitative research, which looks at a much broader aspect of the problem being researched, and unexpected discoveries can be forthcoming.

# **Limitations Due to Extensiveness of Topic**

The topic of groupthink applicable to Holocaust research and the genesis of the Holocaust is a vast topic that covers the three German Empires (Reichs), and its aftermath until the present, because much of the genocides were purposely hidden by the Germans and the Allies, and is still an ongoing crime investigation, with much data and documents, artifacts and discoveries being made continually, which causes prior facts to be either supported or debunked. Some of the main areas that have been debunked are that the Nazis were the sole creators and murderers of the Holocaust, and that the purpose of the Holocaust was due to anti-Semitism and living space (lebensraum).

While answering the eleven research questions, certain matters came up that generated further questions. Due to time and resource limitations during this study, these further questions that were fully listed in chapter 3, will be left for further and future research. Another area was the translation from German into English of portion of the Alfred Rosenberg diary, which has many problems associated with it, and requires translation and interpretation by someone knowledgeable in both German and English, and in the history surrounding the writings.

Without such knowledge by the interpreter of the Rosenberg diary, it is nearly impossible to understand the euphemisms used, the coding used, and the German idiom, all of which was purposefully used by the Germans with the intent to hide their criminal activities and motives. It is a time-consuming task, and this author has only made a small dent in this direction. The full diary needs to be translated and deciphered, in order for a complete study of this vital piece of Holocaust related evidentiary documentation.

This author may undertake this task, of translation into English of the Alfred Rosenberg diary as post-doctoral research, as it does appear that there are not sufficient people who have such capabilities, and the author is probably the best qualified to do this work, which is a major undertaking.

### Recommendations

#### **Research Questions for Further and Future Research**

This study identified questions for further and future research in chapter three and are not restated here due to the length of the list. Many of these questions could have been included within this dissertation, but as this dissertation has already considerably overshot its required size estimates, it cannot delve into these areas. Much time has been devoted to researching the various national archives on background supporting data and information, of which the most important has been the time spent in preliminary reading of the Alfred Rosenberg diary in its original German, with the author spending a disproportionate amount of time translating it from March 30, 1941 to April 6, 1941, the area that deals with the "Hitler Extermination Order."

# Translation of Alfred Rosenberg's Diary

The small portion of the Rosenberg diary has revealed the important discovery of what the author calls the "Hitler Extermination Order," and it is vital for research on the Holocaust that a full translation into English is made of the entire Rosenberg diary. This is not just an ordinary translation, but a deciphering of the diary, as has already been explained. It is the type of work of someone who is well versed in both the English and German languages, in the

relevant historical events, history, and people of the period, and who can decode the Nazi era idiom, euphemisms, and codes. My closest analogy would be to translating difficult to understand ancient poetry.

Study of recent discovery of Heinrich Himmler diary in Russia

The Russian National archive does note that there is a recently discovered portion of the Himmler diaries, but it is still being processed by the Russian National Library and is not yet available to researchers. This diary was also an area that this study wished to research, but could not at this point in time due to the afore mentioned reason. This is a very important area for future research into the psychology of the Holocaust era, and its most prominent leaders, and completing the historical jigsaw puzzle of the Holocaust era.

# Prediction of President Roosevelt's likely murder

During this study's case study, related to the foundations of groupthink, that is contained in chapter 4, that overlapped with this study's interest in the United States government's interest in the Holocaust, a shocking set of circumstances was discovered about events that normally would not be looked at together. There is very good probable cause to suspect that President Roosevelt did not die of natural causes, which is the official reason for his death. His death could very well be related to both the murder of President J.F. Kennedy and his brother, Senator Robert Kennedy. Modern forensic methods can test this prediction to verify or dispel such allegations, which if are found to be correct, would lead to the rewriting of World War Two history, and a modification in Holocaust related history.

## **Implications**

## **Positive Social Change**

One area of this research study aimed at looking to see if groupthink theory applied to the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union during the period of the Holocaust. The results showed that groupthink theory was a good basis for researching the Holocaust, and that groupthink did exist in the minds of the leaders of Germany, Britain, America, and the Soviet Union.

The case study, in this research study, on updating the foundational case study of groupthink, namely looking at President Kennedy's failed Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba, showed that what is regarded as essential groupthink failures, can over time change, based on emergent data and information that then takes the matter away from groupthink, and places it in the realms of a case that is fully understood and closed. This study confirmed that the Holocaust does suffer from groupthink by the leaders of Germany, Britain, America and the Soviet Union, and therefore as new emergent data and information is unearthed it can slowly be solved as a case of unimaginable horror, murder, torture, and sadism.

Understanding this darkest period of human existence can only help future generations to never again allow such a thing to reoccur. One area, is the education of future generations on the Holocaust's leader's intentions and objectives, to show the causes of apparent poor judgement and its eventual repercussions. The twentieth century saw over 110 million people being killed due to wars and genocide (Scaruffi, 2009), with much information still missing from the former Soviet Union and China. Whichever way it is looked at, something

positive must be done to avoid this terrible state of humanity and the likely trend in the future, if there is no positive social change in direction.

Since the Holocaust, there has been at least a further 16 genocides, which proves that the world has not learned its lesson from the horrors of war and genocide. Part of the reason for continuing genocides around the world are: a) government suppression of documents and evidence of the Holocaust; b) a lack of prosecutions for war crimes and crimes against humanity, and c) a lack of prosecutions for crimes for inciting, planning, and conducting aggressive warfare.

The governments of Germany and the Allies are all guilty of this suppression of history and failure to enforce justice on those guilty, even after 72 years after the end of the Holocaust and Second World War, of the most heinous of human crimes, namely mass murder. These governments have disregarded justice and justice for the victims. They have not only done a disservice to the innocent victims, but guaranteed further genocides, crimes against humanity, war crimes, and crimes for aggressive warfare.

These governments are responsible for wars and genocides, and research such as this study, can provide an impetus to the public to change public opinion and force governments to behave according to the rules of justice and civility. Governments should be held to a higher moral code of decency than ordinary people, not a lower level, which is currently being applied by governments, and they have so far been able to get away with it and have caused over 110 million deaths in the last century (Scaruffi, 2009), which will be repeated if history is destroyed or not taught to new generations. Only world public opinion will change this, as governments and their diplomatic corps have failed, or worse, have no intention of wanting to change it.

Changing this attitude of governments, particularly by an informed public who insist that their elected officials carry out their wishes, will result in a huge positive social change away from accepting genocide and war as a means of obtaining wealth or possession from other people or minority interests. The goal is to eradicate aggressive war and genocide through its rigorous indictment, and prosecution of those who incite, plan and implement it.

Assisting in stopping and preventing genocides and wars

This study showed through three areas, how genocides and wars are inter-related, and war often creates the "fog of war" to hide genocide, which may be the main purpose of the war. These three areas linking genocides and war, namely: a) complexity; b) groupthink symptoms; and c) appearement to what is clearly humanely wrong and immoral, are explained below.

Firstly, in the case study on groupthink the American situation to Nazism was researched because it linked certain characters to the J.F. Kennedy assassination. It drew certain threads, which created the concept of groupthink, and showed that the underlying situation was far more complex, and based on the concept of warfare, and not least assassination of heads of state.

Aggressive war is nothing less than murder at a state level.

Secondly, in the further section on groupthink language of the leaders of Germany,
Britain, America, and the Soviet Union, during the Holocaust, there was clearly evidence by
these leaders of groupthink symptom language. The implications of this is that the Second World
War was not properly understood by these leaders, and the consequences for their people who
would pay the ultimate price. In commonality, the leaders of these four major combatant nations
of World War Two agreed that the "Jew" was the real enemy, and that the war was against this
common enemy who should be removed from Europe. Germany was the willing party that was

prepared to carry out the extermination of the Jews of Europe, but none of the other parties were prepared to object, and in fact went to war believing that it would hide the genocide of the Jews. Britain and America would not agree to a separate peace with Germany, and this was because any peace would have resulted in Jews surviving. Anti-Semitism by the Allies promoted the war to the bitter end and assured that Germany would succeed to a large extent in her main quest, the extermination of Europe's Jews.

Thirdly, in the genesis of the Holocaust section of this study, there was clear evidence in the British Government parliamentary report called the "Blue Book," which showed the genocides of the Germans during the First German Empire (*Reich*) which the Allies, together with the Germans, covered up, and participated in destroying all possible copies of the "Blue Book." This together with other acts, such as Roosevelt not supporting a Bill for allowing 20,000 Jewish children to be taken in by willing American families, in a similar fashion to Britain's *Kindertransport*, of 10,000 Jewish children; and the case of the refugee ship, the "St. Louis," that Roosevelt had the United States Navy escort away from American waters, actively encouraged the German genocide.

These acts, just before the outbreak of war, sent a very important message to Hitler, that the Allies were not interested in taking in or protecting the Jews of Europe; and then in late 1940, more than a year into the Second World War, there was Churchill's jailing of Jews fleeing to the Land of Israel, and his plan to send them to the island of Mauritius, in the Indian Ocean, not far from Madagascar (Table 1). Madagascar was the place Hitler wanted to send the Jews of Europe, and it was based on making peace with Britain. Churchill's Mauritius plan came just before "Hitler's Extermination Order," discovered during this study. I have no doubt that Roosevelt's and Churchill's actions, as just outlined, had a marked effect on Hitler, his decision to

exterminate the Jews of Europe on an industrial scale, and ultimately in his issuing the "Hitler Extermination Order."

Principled enforcement of international law related to crimes against humanity

After the Second World War and the Holocaust, the German government, and the Allies
at first did prosecute people for crimes against humanity, genocide, and murder, the most notable
being the Nuremberg Trials shortly after the Second World War. Those who were not
apprehended, managed to escape through the "Ratlines" that were escape routes set up by the
Nazis before the war ended, when they realized Germany would lose the war, and they would be
prosecuted. The Allies, and particularly the Vatican assisted these escapee Nazis for various
reasons, firstly for money, and secondly, to enlist these Nazis for their "inside knowledge" or
"scientific knowledge," such as in rocket development, biological and chemical warfare weapons
development, but most were used as so-called spies or intelligence operatives (Aarons & Loftus,
1997).

In the U.S.A. while part of the C.I.A. was hunting Nazis, other parts within the C.I.A. were recruiting Nazi war criminals, such as Claus Barbie, the "Butcher of Lyon," an SS Officer in the SD (Sicherheitdienst) under Himmler (Loftus, 2011). This shows to what extent the Allies had lost their moral compass during the Holocaust and afterwards.

There was no moral turpitude to see that justice was done to Nazi war criminals, genocidists, criminals who committed the most horrendous of crimes against humanity, war crimes and torturers, not only of European Jews, but also of their own people and soldiers during the war. It was traitorous action by the C.I.A., INS, and supported by the F.B.I., all of whom operated under the U.S. Department of Justice, a body that the American public would

reasonably expect to uphold justice and be principled in seeing that perpetrators of crimes are prosecuted, and that justice serves victims who are wronged. America, as the "world's policeman" has been a failure because it did not have principled justice, and even when cases such as Claus Barbie became known (Loftus, 2011), it was hidden and those responsible were not prosecuted. Worse, Claus Barbie was assisted in fleeing to South America (Lennon, 2017). The police and judiciary had failed the American people and the people of the world who looked to the "world's policeman" for guidance. They had also disgraced themselves to the victims of the Holocaust and shown that they had no principled enforcement of international law related to crimes against humanity.

After the brief period of justice by the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Allies and Germany lost the impetus to prosecute the war criminals, and slowly the Criminal Court at The Hague, has taken the lead in international law (Robertson, 2008) and has been prosecuting war criminals and people for crimes against humanity on an extremely slow basis, reflecting the world's governments' resistance to such prosecutions. However, over the years, "The Hague" has made positive progress, and the message has been getting to heads of state, and their government officials, that they may be prosecuted for crimes against humanity, genocide, and war crimes.

There has been no prosecution on incitement, planning, training, and engaging in aggressive warfare, which like crimes against humanity, and war crimes, are banned by international law created by the League of Nations (Robertson, 2008). This is extremely sad, and again shows governments' inaction or interest in preventing wars. Research, such as this study provides a means to change the existing status quo where governments put "National Interest" not only above justice but use it to interfere with the independence of the justice system for political ends.

# Indictment, Prosecution, and Punishment for Crimes Against Humanity

The indictment, prosecution, and punishment of genocidists, war criminals, and people who have committed crimes against humanity should be top of police and the judicial system's anti-crime efforts. These are the mass murderers of the world, and police and judicial systems should be measured by their success of dealing with the big fish, not the small fish. Considering that it is now well accepted that ordinary German policemen volunteered to join the mobile killing units (einsatzgruppen) during the Holocaust and considering that police are seen worldwide as supposed to protect civilians, the police forces around the world have an extra duty to prosecute genocidists in order to rehabilitate their failed reputation in this regard. The "Wannsee Conference," where the Final Solution (Endlössung) was formalized on January 20, 1942, was also the headquarters of "Interpol," or by its full name, "The International Criminal Police Commission," of whom the greatest genocidist in history, Reinhard Heydrich was President, and the convener of the greatest crime in history, the extermination of the Jews of Europe (Table 1). This must rank as the darkest point in world police history, and a permanent mark against the integrity of the police movement worldwide. The world's police have a lot to do to clean their tarnished name and the first step would be to disassociate themselves with the Nazi organization known as Interpol, and the second step should be to go after all genocidists, and their benefactors, and see that justice is seen to be enforced by victims, and that restitution is made of stolen property.

Germany and the Allies have not had a very notable history regarding hunting down Nazi war criminals and prosecuting them (Connolly 2015), but over time, consciences have been raised, and in Germany, any person now connected with an extermination camp, even the

accountant, is guilty of murder and genocide (Connolly, 2015). It has taken over 70 years for this to happen, too long to be of any real use in punishing those guilty of crimes during the Holocaust, but it is a great step in the moral fiber of Germany, and should teach the rest of the Allies, and the world, how to deal with the few remaining cases still viable for prosecutions, before all the Nazi criminals pass away. Only 50 out of 6500 guards (0.7 %) at Auschwitz were ever convicted, while only 6657 (3.8%) were convicted of war crimes and genocide between 1945 and 2005 in Germany out of 172,294 listed and wanted war criminals in 1945 (Connolly, 2015).

At least through the judiciary in present day Germany who are considering people involved with the exterminations as murderers, as has now happened in Germany, and has created a "prosecution precedent," for the world who will see what is right and wrong justice in respect to genocide, and the participation in genocide. The world can look back and justly condemn Germany and the Allies for their lack of moral justice, and inconsideration to the victims, during the past, but realize that things eventually changed in Germany, even though it took seven decades. It may take more than seven decades for some of the other wartime Allies and other countries around the world who took in war criminals, for whatever reason, to become morally upright in their treatment of all who participated as perpetrators and facilitators in the Holocaust. Just as the victims are dead, the perpetrators and their facilitators, and desk murderers, need to be exposed even if they are dead, so that history can see them for the murderers they are. The German precedent of condemning people due to their mere presence with any part of the death camps and extermination operations, including administration work, will identify all those involved in any way with the process of extermination during the Holocaust as murderers or accessories to murder. Hopefully this moral swing will be upheld with current and future genocides, regardless of where they are committed, and who commits the crimes. It also means that when people look through genealogies in the future, they will know that where people are listed as having had a role with genocide will mean they were murderers or accessories to murder.

This study also hopes that the bad lessons of the past will not be extended to the future, and that "groupthink" by the leaders of countries will be immediately addressed, and leaders immediately replaced when any signs of "groupthink symptom language" appear. This can only happen when people demand higher standards from their leaders, and demand immediate action to stop such ineptitude when it is detected. This also implies transparency from leaders, and that they be held to the highest moral standards, and the importance of a free and unencumbered press and media. It is vital to also have a judiciary that is independent from politics and political influence. From the case study on groupthink in this study, ineptitude and failure that was once labeled as groupthink, such as the Bay of Pigs debacle, should immediately ring the alarm bells, and there should be an immediate investigation.

Had there been an investigation immediately following the Bay of Pigs failure, President J.F. Kennedy may not have been assassinated, and the fifty witnesses who were murdered just before testifying about the JFK assassination may not have been murdered, and Senator Bobby Kennedy may have become a U.S. President, after he won his primaries. Had the U.S. government had more moral justice at the time of the Bay of Pigs debacle, they may have found the reasons identified in this study, that would have told them that there was a very good case that President Roosevelt was probably murdered.

If the justice system was working, there would not have been a need for President Trump to allow C.I.A. documents to be released in October 2017 to the public, about President

Kennedy's murder. If the justice system was working, the conspirators of all these crimes would have been brought to justice before the murders took place. If the justice system was working maybe the U.S. could have avoided the Second World War from taking place, because it would have understood about the German intentions after the two German genocides between 1904 and 1915 in German South West Africa, which they must have been aware of, and like the British, the Germans, and the South African government, covered it up intentionally, as a "groupthink stupidity." Did this stupidity cause the Holocaust, the Second World War, and 66 million deaths?

Covering up the German genocides between 1904 and 1915 did not make the world a better place, on the contrary by ignoring crime and criminal intent, these countries' governments guaranteed the Second World War taking place and are solely responsible for the 66 million deaths that resulted. This "collective groupthink" should not have gone unpunished, but these same governments hid their criminality and now, over 73 years later, after all of them are dead, we are finding the evidence of why and how the world and humanity suffered it darkest period of human moral fiber, criminality and greed. A fraud against humanity has taken place and the perpetrators have escaped punishment. Are people prepared to allow this ongoing fraud against humanity to continue, and maybe through groupthink allow the governments of the world to create a Third World War?

When Baruch Spinoza, the Prince of Philosophers, wrote his landmark work, "Ethics" in 1677, which took the world's peoples many hundreds of years to implement, it is time it applies to governments, their leaders, and all government officials. "The Hague," referring to the International Court of Justice, the judicial branch of the United Nations, will be working well when it has a constant supply of politicians in its courts, particularly those who "incite" genocide, aggressive warfare, crimes against humanity, and those who supply such regimes with

verbal and material aid. Verbal support is as good as "incitement to genocide." Terrorists are also responsible for crimes against humanity when they indiscriminately target and murder men, women, and children, and they should immediately be sent to "The Hague" and tried for crimes against humanity. It is up to people and public opinion to enforce it, because governments have shown that they have not been up to the job of protecting humanity.

#### **Conclusions**

### **Discovery of Hitler's Extermination Order**

The discovery of what the author has labeled the "Hitler Extermination Order," must be the most notable discovery of this study. It was not in any way anticipated. The Himmler and Rosenberg diaries were targeted for research because they are recent discoveries, and only the Rosenberg diary could be accessed through the national archives. It was pure chance that the author selected the portion of the diary that contains the "Hitler Extermination Order," though a rough glance through the diary was done, before deciding on the section that contained the "Führer" (Leader, generally used to refer to Hitler during the Nazi era). Many more discoveries may still be waiting to be uncovered, and the author may do the translation as post-doctoral research, as has been previously mentioned.

# **Groupthink Theory in Opening-up Holocaust Research**

Establishing that groupthink theory is a very useful way to research the Holocaust through "case studies" and "groupthink symptom language" was a significant discovery, and hopefully will lead the way to further research in this area by organizational and social psychologists. Groupthink is used to characterize situations where there is inexplicable actions

and spectacular failure. As such, without further knowledge, it is a warning sign that something serious is amiss, and that an in-depth investigation is immediately necessary.

In the case study of President Kennedy, which was a foundational case study used by Janis (1972) to formulate groupthink theory, the error that was made was that Kennedy was immediately aware of the failure of the Bay of Pigs invasion and thought he could handle the matter himself. He fired Allen Dulles, the C.I.A. Director and threatened to scatter the C.I.A. to the wind, which was as good as writing his own death certificate, and it has taken 50 years for evidence surrounding President Kennedy's death to be disclosed to the public through the release of classified C.I.A. evidence and documents, by President Trump in October 2017. This was great timing for this study, but it was unexpected.

What was wrong, was the matter should have been immediately investigated by the "judicial system," and not by politicians, who were not at arms-length to the matter. It could have avoided the major blunder of appointing Allen Dulles, the former Director of the C.I.A. as Commissioner, the very man President Kennedy had fired, and who fraudulently and criminally mislead the Warren Commission, to hide his treason and traitorous actions to his President and Commander-in-Chief, who he intentionally disobeyed.

It was not the first time that Allen Dulles had disobeyed a President's direct orders, and he had done the same thing during the Holocaust, and had disobeyed President Roosevelt, and blackmailed both President Roosevelt and the British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill (Aarons & Loftus, 1997). Roosevelt also made the mistake of announcing to his cabinet that he intended to prosecute the Dulles brothers, Allen and John, after the war. President Roosevelt then had a cerebral hemorrhage and died.

Allen Dulles, it later turned out (Loftus, 2011), controlled an assassination group within the C.I.A. that was engaged in assassinations of foreign heads of state. One of their methods was a karate chop on the back of the neck or a single punch to the skull, now gaining notoriety as the coward punch that has been causing many deaths around the world. President Kennedy had expressly prohibited any assassination of a foreign head of state, which made Allen Dulles a traitor to his president (Loftus, 2011).

Enforcement of International Law for Punishing the Incitement, Planning, Starting, and Conducting Aggressive Warfare, Genocide, Crimes Against Humanity, and War Crimes

The most important conclusion for any Holocaust studies is to find methods to prevent a reoccurrence of such genocide under the cover of a World War, which marked the lowest moral level of humanity's history. Enforcement of international law for punishing the incitement, planning, starting, and conducting aggressive warfare, genocide, crimes against humanity, and war crimes, is essential if the world is to eradicate genocide and aggressive warfare.

Governments have shown that they hinder and obstruct justice rather than enforce justice, and justice systems need to be independent of political influence and should be able and willing to prosecute anyone, even heads of state, and all government officials, who disobey the law. For too long the governments, heads of state, the militaries, and religious bodies, have prevented universal justice based on principles of law.

-----

#### References

- Aarons, M. & Loftus, J. (1997). The secret war against the Jews: How Western espionage betrayed the Jewish people. Sydney, AU: Mandarin.
- Abbink, J., De Bruijn, M., & Van Walraven, K. (Eds), (2003). *Rethinking Resistance: Revolt and violence in African history*. Obtained 12/9/2017 from British National Archive at UKarchivePDF15592729
- Ambrose, S.E. (1995). *D-Day June 6, 1944: The climactic battle of World War II.* New York, NY: Touchstone.
- Asch, S. (1956). Studies of independence and conformity: A minority of one against a unanimous majority. *Psychological Monographs*, 70(9), 1-70.
- Baker, N. (2008). *Human Smoke: The beginnings of World War II, the end of civilization*. New York, NY: Simon & Schuster.
- Belzer, R., & Wayne, D. (2013). *Hit List: An in-depth investigation into the mysterious deaths of witnesses to the JFK assassination*. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, Inc.
- Bild, D. (2016, August 2). SS Head Himmler's Diary sheets: 1938 1944. Die Bild, Germany.
- Breitman, R. (1991). *The Architect of Genocide: Himmler and the Final Solution*. New York, NY: Alfred A. Knopf, Inc.
- Breitman, R. (1998). Official Secrets: What the Nazis planned, what the British and Americans knew. London, UK: Viking.
- Browning, C.R. (1998). Ordinary men: Reserve Police Battalion 101 and the final solution in Poland. New York, NY: HarperCollins.

- Bullock, A. (1991). Hitler: A study in Tyranny. London, UK: Penguin Books.
- Burger, J.M. (2009). Replicating Milgram. Would people still obey today? *American Psychologist*, 64(1), 1-11.
- Connolly, K. (2015, July 15). The Accountant of Auschwitz jailed for the murder of 300,000 Jews. Retrieved from the Internet on 12/20/2017 from *The Guardian* at http://www.theguardian.com/connolly20150715
- Creswell, J.W. (2003). Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches. (2<sup>nd</sup> Ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, Inc.
- DaRos, M. (2015). John Henry Weidner: Courageous. Retrieved on 10/07/2015 from *Adventist Review* http://archives.adventistreview.org/article/1929/archives/issue-2008-1518/running-from-death
- Delarue, J. (2008). The Gestapo: A History of Horror. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, Inc.
- DeSouza, C. (2013). Examination of good and evil in the Holocaust. New York, NY: Jewish News Heritage.
- Frank, A. (1954). *The diary of Anne Frank*. Translated from the Dutch by B.M. Mooyaart-Doubleday. London, UK: Pan Books.
- Freidel, F. (1990). Franklin D. Roosevelt: A rendezvous with Destiny. Boston, MA: Little Brown.
- Gilbert, M. (1987). *The Holocaust: A History of the Jews of Europe during the Second World War*. New York, NY: Henry Holt and Company, LLC.
- Guttenplan, D.D. (2002). *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*. London, UK: Granta Books.
- Harding, T. (2014). *Hanns and Rudolf: The German Jew and the hunt for the Kommandant of Auschwitz*. London, UK: Random Books.

- Haslam, S.A. (2007). *Psychology in Organizations: The social identity approach*. (2<sup>nd</sup> Ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, Inc.
- Haste, C. (2003). Nazi Women. London, UK: Pan Macmillan.
- Janis, I.L. (1971). Groupthink. Psychology Today, November 43(6), 74-76.
- Janis, I.L. (1972). Victims of groupthink. Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin.
- Jewish Life TV (Producer) (2014, March 8). Escape from Sobibor Death Camp: Closed and demolished by Himmler after 600 inmates escape. *Zenith Productions*: As shown on JLTV on 03/08/2014 and retrieved 03/08/2014 from JLTV.
- Karimabadi, W. (2013). Gabrielle's Story: A devoted daughter of God caught in terrible times. *Adventist Review*. Retrieved from www.Archives.AdventistReview.org on 10/07/2015 at archives.adventistreview.org/article/6483/archives/issue-2013.../gabrielle-s-story
- Karimabadi, W. (2015). Running from Death: The story of Adventist Holocaust rescuer John Weidner. *Adventist Review*, Retrieved from www.Archives.AdventistReview.org on 10/07/2015 at archives.adventistreview.org/article/6483/archives/issue-2013.../gabrielles-s-story
- Karski, J. (2015). *The Envoy*. The Holocaust Martyrs' and Heroes' Remembrance Authority, Yad Vashem, Israel. Retrieved from the Internet at yadvashem.org on 10/08/2015 at http://www.yadvashem.org/righteous/stories/karski
- Kershaw, I. (1997). *The Nazi Dictatorship: Problems and Perspectives of interpretation, (3<sup>rd</sup> Ed.).* London, UK: Arnold.
- Kershaw, I. (2015). *The end: Hitler's Germany, 1944 1945*. London, UK: Penguin Random House.

- Laureate Education, Inc. (Executive Producer). (2010). *Doctoral research: Use and role of theory in research* [Transcript]. Baltimore, MD: Author.
- Laureate Education, Inc. (Executive Producer). (2010b). *Doctoral research: Blending and adapting research approaches*. Baltimore, MD: Author.
- Lennon, T. (2017, May 11). (History ed.). Butcher of Lyon evaded capture for four decades. *Sydney, Australia: Daily Telegraph*, May 11, 2017, p.51 in print, and on the Internet at https://www.dailytelegraph.com.au/todayinhistory/20170511
- Levi, P. (1996). *Survival in Auschwitz: The Nazi Assault on Humanity*. Translated from the Italian by Stuart Woolf. New York, NY: Touchstone.
- Levy, A. (2002). *Nazi Hunter: How Simon Wiesenthal hunted down the Nazi war criminals*. New York, NY: MJF Books.
- Lipstadt, D.E. (2016). *Denial: Holocaust history on trial*. New York, NY: HarperCollins Publishers.
- Locker, R. (2017, Oct. 31). Memos detail Cuba invasion plan: Kennedy considered proposed 261,000 troops to remove Fidel Castro. *U.S.A. Today, News*, p.3A.
- Loftus, J. (2011). America's Nazi secret: An insider's history of how the United States

  Department of Justice obstructed justice. Walterville, OR: TrineDay LLC.
- Longerich, P. (2010). *Holocaust: The Nazi persecution and murder of the Jews*. New York, NY: Oxford University Press.
- Loveluck, L. (2016). Russia vetoes United Nations Security Council Resolution on Aleppo. *New York, Washington Post*, replicated in The Sydney Morning Herald, Oct. 10, 2016, p.12 in print.

- Macdonald, C. (1989). *The killing of SS Obergruppenführer Reinhard Heydrich*. New York, NY: The Free Press.
- Maxwell, J.A. (2012). *Qualitative research design: An interactive approach* (2<sup>nd</sup> Ed.). Thousand Oaks, C.A: Sage Publications.
- Miles, M.B., & Huberman, A.M. (1994). *Qualitative data analysis (2<sup>nd</sup> Ed.)*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- Milgram, S. (1963). Behavioral study of obedience. *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 67, 371-378.
- Morabito, S. (2017). We must never forget that genocide begins with groupthink. *The Federalist*, Retrieved 6/17/2017 at http://thefederalist.com/2017/04/24/must-never-forget-genocide-begins-groupthink/
- Morton, A. (2015). *The Windsor's, the Nazis, and the Cover-up*. London, UK: Michael O'Mara Books Ltd.
- Olusoga, D. & Erichsen, C. (2011). *The Kaiser's Holocaust: Germany's forgotten genocide*. London, UK: Faber and Faber Ltd.
- Padfield, P. (1991). Himmler: Reichsführer SS. London, UK: Macmillan Publishers.
- Patton, M.Q. (2001). *Qualitative evaluation and research methods (3<sup>rd</sup> Ed.)*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications.
- Paul, W. (1998). Hermann Göring: Hitler paladin or puppet? London, UK: Cassell Group.
- Philby, K. (1968). My silent war. London, UK: Macgibbon & Kee.
- Rees, L. (2007). *Their darkest hour: People tested to the extreme in WWII*. London, UK: Ebury Press, Random House Group.

- Rees, L. (2008). World War Two behind closed doors: Stalin, the Nazis, and the West. London, UK: BBC Books, Ebury Press, Random House Group.
- Rees, L. (2013). *The dark charisma of Adolf Hitler: Leading millions into the abyss*. London, UK: Ebury Press, Random House Group.
- Rees, L. (2017). The Holocaust: A new history. London, UK: Viking, Penguin Random House.
- Reynolds, Q., Katz, E., & Aldouby, Z. (1961). *Eichmann, Minister of Death*. London, UK: Cassell & Company, Ltd.
- Robertson, G. (2008). Crimes against humanity (3<sup>rd</sup> Ed). London, UK: Penguin Books Ltd.
- Roland, P. (2014). Nazi women: The attraction of evil. London, UK: Arcturus Publishing Ltd.
- Roth, J.K. & Berenbaum, M. (1989). *Holocaust: Religious & philosophical implications*. New York, NY: Paragon House.
- Scaruffi, P. (2009). *Wars and genocides of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century: Modern genocides*. Retrieved on 1/3/2018 from https://www.scaruffi.com/massacre
- Speer, A. (1970). *Inside the Third Reich: Memoirs by Albert Speer*. Translated from the German by Richard and Clara Winston. New York, NY: The Macmillan Company.
- Speer, A. (1977). *Spandau: The secret diaries*. Translated from the German by Richard and Clara Winston. Glasgow, UK: Fontana / Collins.
- Summers, A. (1980). Conspiracy: It is certainly possible that a renegade element in U.S.

  Intelligence manipulated Oswald, whatever his role on November 22, 1963. London, UK:
  Fontana.
- Thomas, G. & Witts, M.M. (1974). Voyage of the damned. New York, NY: Stein and Day.
- Thomas, H. (2001). SS-1: The unlikely death of Heinrich Himmler. London, UK: Fourth Estate.

- Ting, J. (2015). Red tape is suffocating research: Bureaucracy has created a demoralizing barrier for researchers and should be fought. *The Australian*, March 18, p. 33. Retrieved from http://www.theaustralian.com.au/higher-education/opinion/red-tape-is-suffocating-research/news-story/1e775bb6cd3aa5804203cf8308651499
- Tusa, A., & Tusa, J. (2010). The Nuremberg Trial. New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing.
- United States National Security Council Archives, letter from J. Loftus to CIA, July 25, 1994, p.1-17 retrieved from the Internet at https://www.usnsca.gov
- Veranov, M. (2010). The Third Reich at war: The rise and fall of Hitler's military machine (3<sup>rd</sup> Ed.). London, UK: Magpie Books.
- Waddell, J.B. Executive Producer. (2014) *Hitler the Junkie*. Retrieved from Waddell Media in association with Channel 4 for National Geographic, on 04/28, 2017 retrieved from http://www.nationalgeographic.com.au/tv/hitler-the-junkie1/
- Walton-Kerr, P.S.C. (1996). *Gestapo: The history of the German Secret Service*. London, UK: Bracken Books, Random House.
- Welt, D. (2014, January 25). Himmler's missing archive: 1927 1945. Germany: Die Welt.
- Wiesel, E. (1960). Night: His record of childhood in the death camps of Auschwitz and Buchenwald. London, UK: Penguin Books.
- Wiesel, E. (2008). The night trilogy: A memoir. New York, NY: Hill and Wang.
- Wittman, R.K., & Kinney, D. (2016). *The Devil's diary: Alfred Rosenberg and the stolen secrets of the Third Reich*. London, UK: HarperCollins Publishers.
- Wood, E.T., & Jankowski, S.M. (1996). *Karski: How one man tried to stop the Holocaust*. New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

- Woolf, A. (2013). Organizational management's perception of the mix of organizational psychology and business management [master's thesis]. Baltimore, MD: Walden University.
- Woolf, A. (2016). *Shipwrecked on the Skeleton Coast* [Kindle version]. Retrieved from https://www.amazon.com
- Woolf, A. (2017). Important discovery of Hitler's Extermination Order to finance and operationalize the Final Solution of the Jews of Europe: Hitler's Extermination Order to Alfred Rosenberg, who was then appointed as Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories in July 1941 to implement it. Shown as Figure 1. in this dissertation.
- Yazan, B. (2015). Three approaches to case study methods in education: Yin, Merriam, and Stake. *The Qualitative Report*, 20(2), 134-152.
- Yin, R.K. (2014). *Case study research: Design and methods (5<sup>th</sup> Ed.)*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Zimbardo, P.G. (2004, May 9). Power turns good soldiers into "bad apples." *Boston Globe*.

  Retrieved on 06/08/2017 from

  http://archive.boston.com/news/globe/editorial\_opinion/oped/articles/2004/05/09/power\_t

  urns\_good\_soldiers\_into\_bad\_apples/

#### Appendix A

#### Letter to Participant

Date:

Name of Participant Address

Dear (Name),

My name is Alan Woolf and I am a doctoral candidate at Walden University. I am conducting doctoral dissertation research on the genesis of the Holocaust, with particular attention to the strategy and operationalization of the genocide. As new evidence presents itself, new views are constantly coming to the fore, and it is to the leaders amongst the current historians that further information and documentation may be forthcoming, which can be of assistance in my dissertation study. You have been chosen as one such a current historian that may have pertinent information for my research dissertation.

I realize that your time is important to you, and I appreciate your consideration to participate in this study. I envision, if you agree, that we will need to communicate via email, with attachments, or post if that is more convenient in the circumstances. My appeal for your assistance is to include information, documentation, and other relevant matters, that may enhance the dissertation and the body of knowledge on this topic. All information gathered during our correspondence, will be kept strictly confidential, unless you indicate otherwise.

Please contact me by email to confirm that you have received this letter, and that should you be in agreement to participate in my doctoral research, we can thereby establish contact. My telephone number is (XXX) XXX-XXXX. You can also email me at <a href="mailto:name@waldenu.edu">name@waldenu.edu</a>. I look forward to hearing from you.

Alan Woolf Doctoral Candidate Walden University

----

#### Appendix B

#### Request for data, information and documents protocol from historian participants

Date:		
E-mail address of Historian:		
Name of Historian:		
Name of Researcher:	 	
E-mail Number: One		

#### **Background information**

The purpose of this study is to assist in the stopping of existing genocide and the prevention of future genocides, by providing information regarding international law on genocide, and upholding and enforcing such law, against heads of state, state officials, and others, who incite, plan, threaten and engage in crimes against humanity, war crimes, and aggressive warfare.

International law legislation does exist (Robertson, 2008), but there has been very slow progress in indicting and trying heads of state, state officials, and others, of crimes against humanity and war crimes, mainly due to the political nature of governments' resistance to put members of a government on trial. This is due to an inherent bias that exists in the diplomatic community, that uses immunity, national interests of governments, and other political interests, to interfere with the course of justice in terms of international law.

As has been mentioned many times within the proposed research dissertation, genocides have been covered-up, and evidence relating to crimes against humanity and war crimes have been withheld from the public domain, sometimes for decades, even when needed for conviction of persons charged with crimes against humanity and war crimes.

There needs to be a separation and independence between national governments and the conduct of international law court action in the investigation, indictment and prosecution of crimes against humanity and war crimes, and the punishment of convicted criminals.

Reference:

Robertson, G. (2008). Crimes Against Humanity. 3rd Ed. London: Penguin Books Ltd.

# **Questions for Participants**

(Responses can be of any length. A separate sheet or attachments can be used.)

1. Please tell me what your opinion is towards the above dissertation background information?

Response:

2. Do you have any information or documentation or supporting evidence that may be of assistance in my dissertation in achieving its purpose?

Response:

3. Do you have any suggestions or recommendations that could be of assistance in my dissertation?

Response:

4.	Can you recommend any other Historian/s or persons who could provide assistance in my
	dissertation?
	Response:
5.	In a few paragraphs, can you supply your views on the genesis of the Holocaust, its
	purpose, and how it could have been stopped?
	Response:
6.	What do you feel were the origins of the Final Solution from an Historical perspective?
	Response:
7.	Why do you feel that the Final Solution gained acceptance by the Nazis and the general
	German public?
	Response:
8.	Do you think that anti-Semitism played a key part in convincing the German people to
	participate in the systematic ostracism of Jews?
	Response:

9. Do you have any questions that you would like to put to the researcher?
Response (no limitation placed on participant):
Thanking you for your participation.
Alan Woolf
Doctoral Candidate
<b></b>

### Appendix C

#### **Consent Form (Pro forma)**

#### How do historians describe the genesis of the Holocaust?

#### Walden University

You are invited to participate in a research study of how historians describe the genesis of the Holocaust. You were selected as a possible participant because of your published works as an historian on Holocaust and World War Two era history. Please read this form and ask any questions you may have before acting on this invitation to be in the study.

This study in being conducted by Alan Woolf, Doctoral Candidate at Walden University.

#### **Background Information:**

The purpose of this study is to obtain advice, viewpoints, additional information not published, new documentary or archival evidence regarding the genesis of the Holocaust as well as the view to the abolition of existing and future genocide, through upholding international law, and the prosecution and punishment of offenders of crimes against humanity, war crimes, and the waging or threatening to wage aggressive warfare.

#### **Procedures:**

If you agree to be in this study, you will be asked to complete the request for information and documentation that also asks a few questions. These questions are largely open ended, without restrictions on the participant. Only 6 questions are asked. The response is to be by email and attachments, if applicable.

#### **Voluntary Nature of the Study:**

Your participation in this study is strictly voluntary. Your decision whether or not to participate will have no implications with Walden University, your employer, or any other governmental body. If you initially decide to participate, you are still free to withdraw at any time without affecting those relationships.

#### Risks and Benefits of Being in the Study:

There are no known risks associated with participating in this study. The potential benefit of participating in this study may come in the form of recognition, citations, or referencing being associated with part of the objectives of the study, and assisting with the purposes of the study, which is the abolition of genocide, and aggressive warfare.

In the event of you experiencing stress or anxiety during your participation in the study you may terminate your participation at any time. You may refuse to answer any questions you consider invasive or stressful.

#### **Compensation:**

There is no form of compensation for participation.

#### **Confidentiality:**

The records of this study will be kept private. In any report of this study that might be published, the researcher will not include any information that will make it possible to identify a participant where that is expressly requested by a participant. Research records will be kept in a locked file; only the researcher will have access to your experience, information, documents, or other matters or viewpoints you may supply that is to be kept confidential.

#### **Contacts and Ouestions:**

The researcher conducting this study is Alan Woolf. The researcher's advisor is Dr. Amy Hakim. You may ask any questions you have now. If you have questions later, you may contact Dr. Hakim at (XXX) XXX-XXXX, name@waldenu.edu or Dr. Hickey at (XXX) XXX-XXXX extension XXXX, name@waldenu.edu. The Research Participant Advocate at Walden University is Dr. XXXLeilani Endicott, you may contact her at XXX1-800-925-3368 extension 2393 or email at XXXXLeilani.Endicott@waldenu.edu if you have questions about your participation in this study.

You will receive a copy of this form from the researcher.

**Statement of Consent** (on next page)

Sta	tem	nt	of (	Con	sent:

I have read the above information. I have asked que participate in the study.	nestions and received answers.	I consent to
Printed Name of Participant	_	
Signature	Date	
Signature of Investigator	Date	

\_\_\_\_

### Figure 1

# Important discovery of Hitler's Extermination Order to Finance and Operationalize the

# Final Solution of the Jews of Europe

Source details with translation program:

Alfred Rosenberg's diary in German, transcribed into German from original in German handwriting obtained from the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum archives at www.ushmm.org Translation by Google translate https://translate.google.com/ site https://translate.google.com/?hl=en&tab=TT telling it to translate from German to English

### Explanation note for what follows:

Below are first the German transcripts of the German handwritten diary with the page number stated. Pages 513 to 525 have been translated from the German transcripts to English. The missing pages are blanks. The translation into English contains the researcher's highlights and comments. The comments are contained in brackets such as **[to explain** (or correct for example) or add insight to the **original translation into English** by Google Translate.] Each page consists of first the German transcription, then the English translation. What is not show are the original documents, that are found in the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum archives. The researcher had access to the original German hand-written documents at the time of translation, and found errors, such as "Führer" transcribed as "leader" and "Auftrag" transcribed as "order" and "AH" transcribed as "AA" (referring to Adolf Hitler). Much of the original German is in characteristic German Euphemism, such as "Endlösung" translated as "Final Solution" actually means the "Extermination of the Jews of Europe" while codes such as T-4 and z.T. have been translated by the researcher, with the use of outside historical knowledge such as T-4 was used to describe Hitler's euthanasia program which was a program to murder people who were unacceptable to the Nazi regime for reasons such as mental or physical disabilities or for political reasons. The z.T. program seems to fit with zyclon T, meaning extermination like the T-4, but using Zyclon B gas used in the gas chambers.

#### Page 513 (page 514 is blank)

<u>1.4. [1941] Dienstag</u>. Da Unklarheit über den Pass von Malletke vorlag, rief ich Hewel an und sagte, M. müsse einen Diplomaten- und <u>keinen</u> Kurierpass erhalten. Hewel rief bald darauf bei mir an: M. erhalte, was er gewünscht habe: Ministerialpass u. Kurierausweis. (Ministerialpass sichert <u>nicht</u> Exterritorialität)

Den gleichen <u>klaren</u> Auftrag, den M. nach meiner Rückfrage beim Führer am 31.3. erhielt, erteilte das A.A. am <u>gleichen</u> Tage einem Vertreter des A.A. Dieses kam also M. <u>zuvor</u>.

Am 3.4. geht die Depesche Malletkes an <u>mich</u> nach Berlin, zugleich an Ribbentrop. Generalkonsul Freund erklärt, diese Depesche sei spätestens nachts 11 Uhr in Berlin. <u>Ich</u> habe diese Depesche <u>nicht</u> erhalten.

Am 4.4. u. 5.4. erkundige ich mich mittags in der Reichskanzlei bei Hewel um Näheres. Am 5.4. zieht Hewel einen zerknitterten Durchschlag aus der Tasche, der ein Telegramm aus Jugoslawien enthält über Unterredung Malletke-Macek. Am Schluss wird gesagt, ich solle von ihm unterrichtet werden. Ich fordere von Hewel eine Abschrift, die ich am 6. (nach Kriegsausbruch) erhalte! Wenn ich Hewel nicht zufällig in der Reichskanzlei gefragt hätte, hätte das A.A. mir überhaupt nichts mitgeteilt.

Malletke hatte gesagt, er erwarte noch Weisungen. Diese Wendung ist im Telegramm nicht enthalten. Dem Führer konnte ich keinerlei Meldungen machen, da das A.A. mich, im Besitz der alleinigen Nachrichtenübermittlung, übergangen hatte.

#### page 513 translated

1.4. [1941] Tuesday. [1st April 1941] As there was some confusion about Malletke's [Probably Walter Malletke, who worked with Rosenberg on his Einsatzstab Reichsleiter Rosenberg (ERR) which looted Jewish businesses, property and wealth] passport, I called Hewel [Hitler's personal friend and diplomat Walther Hewel, part of Hitler's inner circle] and said M. [Malletke] had to get a diplomatic and not a courier passport. Hewel called me soon after: M. get what he wanted: Ministerialpass u. Courier certificate. (Ministerial Pass does not guarantee extraterritoriality)

The same clear order, the M. after my inquiry [Rückfrage with capital!! Confirmed from handwritten original] with the leader [Führer – Hitler written as a capital on the original as shown here] on 31.3. [31st March 1941] received, the A.A. [A.H standing for Adolf Hitler – on pg. 513 in handwritten original, ink can show it as H.H due to pen or it could also stand for Auftrag – Order, a Adolf Hitler Order] on the same day [Tage with capital!! Confirmed from the handwritten original] a representative of the A.A. [Hitler Auftrag - Hitler Order] So this came before M..

On 3.4. [3<sup>rd</sup> April 1941] The dispatch Malletkes goes to me to Berlin, at the same time to **Ribbentrop [German Foreign Minister]**. Consul General Freund explains that this **telegram** is in **Berlin at 11 o'clock** at the latest.

I have not received this despatch.

On 4.4. u. 5.4. [on 4<sup>th</sup> April 1941 or 5<sup>th</sup> April 1941] I inquire at noon in the Reich Chancellery at Hewel for details. On the 5.4. [5<sup>th</sup> April 1941] Hewel pulls out a crumpled punch from his pocket containing a telegram from Yugoslavia about Malletke-Macek's interview. At the end it is said that I should be informed by him. [Probably from Malletke, and not Hitler. The order was being delivered by a third party and not Hitler] I demand from Hewel a copy, which I receive on the 6th [after the outbreak of war, 6<sup>th</sup> April Germany attacks Yugoslavia]! If I had not asked Hewel by chance in the Reich Chancellery, the A.A. [Adolf Hitler Order] I have not communicated anything. [this is an order from Adolf Hitler, why not just say the Führer? Orders from Hitler were not supposed to be in writing!]

Malletke had said he still expected instructions. This phrase is not included in the telegram. The leader [Führer] I could make any reports, since the A.A. [Adolf Hitler Order] I had passed, owned by the sole message transmission. [There is something clearly that Hitler had ordered, and didn't want written. The telegram is ambiguous or using euphemisms. The use of capitals, and because Hitler is involved shows this is something very important. Also Rosenberg is going to great lengths to get it in writing.]

#### Page 515 typed original

Am 5.4. war am Vormittag ein mysteriöses Telefonat aus Wien gekommen. Danach hätte Macek Malletkes Vorschläge abgelehnt, dieser sei aber doch "zuversichtlich" auf dem Wege nach Belgrad. Dies sagte ich Hewel, als er mir das Telegramm zum lesen übergab. <u>Ich</u> war also der Überzeugung, Malletke sei nicht mehr in Agram. Ich fragte jetzt Hewel täglich, ob Nachrichten da seien. Nach mehreren Tagen sagte Hewel, es sei Meldung gekommen, alles sei wohlauf in der Gesandschaft Belgrad; Malletkes Name sei nicht ausdrücklich erwähnt, aber es sei zu vermuten, dass er sich ja unter den übrigen befände.

Dabei <u>wusste</u> das A.A., dass Malletke Agram nicht verlassen hatte, denn seine Anwesenheit ist dem A.A. amtlich von Agram aus mitgeteilt worden.

Ich habe also weder das an <u>mich</u> bestimmte Telegramm erhalten, noch hat man mir vom Verbleiben Malletkes Mitteilung gemacht. Eine Weisung beim Führer am 4. oder 5. einzuholen war mir also unmöglich gemacht worden.

**TERM** 

#### page 515 translated

On the 5.4. [5<sup>th</sup> April 1941] In the morning a mysterious telephone call had come from Vienna. Afterwards, Macek Malletkes would have rejected proposals, but this was "confident" on the way to Belgrade. That's what I told Hewel when he handed the telegram to me to read. So I was convinced that Malletke was no longer in Agram. I asked Hewel daily if there was any news. After several days Hewel said that the news had arrived that everything was well in Belgrade; Malletke's name is not mentioned explicitly, but it is to be assumed that he would be among the others.

A.A. knew that Malletke had not left Agram because his presence is with A.A. officially notified by Agram. [very strange coded sentence. Somehow connected to an order by Hitler that is expected.]

So I have neither received the telegram intended for me, nor have I been informed of the stay [delay] of Malletke. Obtaining an order from the Fiihrer on the 4th or 5th had been rendered impossible for me. [He wants the order in writing before acting on it. He seems to be demanding it of Hitler. He won't act without this order, and Hitler probably does not want to give it to him in writing. Similar to the order Hitler had to issue in writing in October 1939 about the euthenasia program that he backdated to 1st September 1939, the day that he invaded Poland, and started WWII].

**TERM** 

#### Page 517 typed original

1.4. [1941] Dienstag. Da Unklarheit über den Pass von Malletke vorlag, rief ich Hewel an und sagte, M. müsse einen Diplomaten- und <u>keinen</u> Kurierpass erhalten. Hewel rief bald darauf bei mir an: M. erhalte, was er gewünscht habe: Ministerialpass u. Kurierausweis. (Ministerialpass sichert <u>nicht</u> Exterritorialität)

Den gleichen <u>klaren</u> Auftrag, den M. nach meiner Rückfrage beim Führer am 31.3. erhielt, erteilte das A.A. am <u>gleichen</u> Tage einem Vertreter des A.A. Dieses kam also M. <u>zuvor</u>.

Am 3.4. geht die Depesche Malletkes an <u>mich</u> nach Berlin, zugleich an Ribbentrop. Generalkonsul Freund erklärt, diese Depesche sei spätestens nachts 11 Uhr in Berlin.

Ich habe diese Depesche nicht erhalten.

Am 4.4. u. 5.4. erkundige ich mich mittags in der Reichskanzlei bei Hewel um Näheres. Am 5.4. zieht Hewel einen zerknitterten Durchschlag aus der Tasche, der ein Telegramm aus Jugoslawien enthält über Unterredung Malletke-Macek. Am Schluss wird gesagt, ich solle von ihm unterrichtet werden. Ich fordere von Hewel eine Abschrift, die ich am 6. (nach Kriegsausbruch) erhalte! Wenn ich Hewel nicht zufällig in der Reichskanzlei gefragt hätte, hätte das A.A. mir überhaupt nichts mitgeteilt.

Malletke hatte gesagt, er erwarte noch Weisungen. Diese Wendung ist im Telegramm nicht enthalten. Dem Führer konnte ich keinerlei Meldungen machen, da das A.A. mich, im Besitz der alleinigen Nachrichtenübermittlung, übergangen hatte.

**TERM** 

#### 517 translated

1.4. [1941] Tuesday. [1st April, 1941, typed original. This is the recounting of the event, not the date the document was written or typed.] As there was some confusion about Malletke's passport, I called Hewel and said M. had to get a diplomatic and not a courier passport. Hewel called me soon after: M. get what he wanted: Ministerialpass u. Courier certificate. (Ministerial Pass does not guarantee extraterritoriality)

The same clear order, the M. after my inquiry [it had previously been written with a capital] with the leader [Führer] on 31.3. [31st March, 1941] [was] received, the A.A. [Hitler Order - Auftrag] on the same day a representative of the A.A. So this came before M.. [Malletke is Hitler's representative]

On 3.4. [3<sup>rd</sup> April, 1941] The dispatch [telegram] Malletkes goes to me to Berlin, at the same time to **Ribbentrop**. Consul General Freund explains that this telegram is in Berlin at 11 o'clock at the latest. [It is as if the order bypasses him, and goes to Ribbentrop in Berlin, the Foreign Minister. This is a repeat of previous entry.]

I have not received this despatch. [Clearly he is very concerned that he has not received Hitler's orders in writing]

On 4.4. [4<sup>th</sup> April, 1941 or 5<sup>th</sup> April, 1941] u. 5.4. I inquire at noon in the Reich Chancellery [where Hitler has his office] at Hewel for details. On the 5.4. [5<sup>th</sup> April, 1941] Hewel pulls out a crumpled punch from his pocket containing a telegram from Yugoslavia about Malletke-Macek's interview. [Interview or meeting with Hitler?] At the end it is said that I should be informed by him. [not given the written order] I demand from Hewel a copy, which I receive on the 6 th [so he does get a copy in writing] (after the outbreak of war)! If I had not asked Hewel by chance in the Reich Chancellery, [about] the A.A. I [would] have not communicated anything. [He is stating that if he did not receive the order in writing he would not have passed it on]

Malletke had said he still expected instructions. This phrase is not included in the telegram. The leader [Führer] I could make any reports, since the A.A. I had passed, owned by the sole message transmission. [sounds like he is saying that he passed on the order because he had the only copy][there is a lot of repetition. Rosenburg is extremely worried. Maybe he does not want to take the blame and wants Hitler to clearly be the one issuing the order] TERM

Am 5.4. war am Vormittag ein mysteriöses Ferngespräch aus Wien gekommen. Danach hätte Macek Malletkes Vorschläge abgelehnt, dieser sei aber doch "zuversichtlich" auf dem Wege nach Belgrad. Dies sagte ich Hewel, als er mir das Telegramm zum lesen übergab. <u>Ich</u> war also der Überzeugung, Malletke sei nicht mehr in Agram. Ich fragte jetzt Hewel täglich, ob Nachrichten da seien. Nach mehreren Tagen sagte Hewel, es sei Meldung gekommen, alles sei wohlauf in der Gesandschaft Belgrad; Malletkes Name sei nicht ausdrücklich erwähnt, aber es sei zu vermuten, dass er sich ja unter den übrigen befände.

Dabei <u>wusste</u> das A.A., dass Malletke Agram nicht verlassen hatte, denn seine Anwesenheit ist dem A.A. amtlich von Agram aus mitgeteilt worden.

Ich habe also weder das an <u>mich</u> bestimmte Telegramm erhalten, noch hat man mir vom Verbleiben Malletkes Mitteilung gemacht. Eine Weisung beim Führer am 4. oder 5. einzuholen war mir also unmöglich gemacht worden.

#### TERM

#### Page 519 translated

On the 5.4. In the morning, a mysterious long-distance call had come from Vienna. Afterwards, Macek Malletkes would have rejected proposals, but this was "confident" on the way to Belgrade. That's what I told Hewel when he handed the telegram to me to read. So I was convinced that Malletke was no longer in Agram. I asked Hewel daily if there was any news. After several days Hewel said that the news had arrived that everything was well in Belgrade; Malletke's name is not mentioned explicitly, but it is to be assumed that he would be among the others.

A.A. knew that Malletke had not left Agram because his presence is with A.A. officially notified by Agram.

So I have neither received the telegram intended for me, nor have I been informed of the stay of Malletke. [is Malletke a code for some operation?] Obtaining an order from the Fiihrer on the 4th or 5th had been rendered impossible for me. [So he still has not the actual order he wants from Hitler.]

**TERM** 

#### Page 521 (page 522 blank)

#### 2.4.41

Letzte Nachrichten des AA aus Jugosl. Matschek schwankend, wollte, um schlimmstes zu verhüten, in die Belgrader Regierung – unter bestimmten Bedingungen. Belgrad hat abgelehnt, dadurch besteht eben ein Vakuum. – Ich teilte soeben dem Führer mit, dass Malletke vielleicht heute abend die Kroaten werde in Agram sprechen können. – Darauf gab ich ihm die von uns angefertigten Aufrufe an die Kroaten: wirtschaftsstatistische, historisch-politische und knappe propagandistische. Der Führer las sie sehr aufmerksam durch.

Um über die russische Frage in aller Ruhe sprechen zu können, lud er mich zum Abendessen ein, so dass wir den ganzen Abend Zeit für die Behandlung eines Problems haben, das zu <u>lösen</u> heute in das Gebiet unmittelbarer militärischer Politik getreten ist.

#### **TERM**

#### page 521 translated

# 04/02/41 [April 2, 1941 - typed original, recording an event, not date written]

Latest news from the AA from Jugosl. Dismissing Matschek, he wanted to prevent the worst in the Belgrade government - under certain conditions. Belgrade has rejected, this is just a vacuum. - I just told the guide that Malletke might be able to speak in Agram tonight, the Croats. - Then I gave him the calls made by us to the Croats: economic statistics, historical-political and terse propagandistic. The guide read them very carefully.

In order to be able to speak calmly about the Russian question, [like the Jewish question, is an euphemism] he invited me to dinner, so that we have the whole evening to deal with a problem that has today come into the field of direct military policy. [So clearly Rosenburg is involved in the military at a very senior level. Could the Russian question, as Russia is still an Ally, actually mean a "Jewish question of Russian Jews"? Russia was invaded by Germany on 22 June 1941]

**TERM** 

Page 523 (page 524 blank)

#### 2.4.41 abs.

"Rosenberg, jetzt ist Ihre grosse Stunde gekommen!" Mit diesen Worten beendete der Führer heute eine zweistundige Unterredung mit mir. Er rief mich nach dem Abendessen in den Wintergarten. Ich begann mit der Mitteilung, dass drei Reichsstellen schon an meine Mitarbeiter herangetreten seien mit Bitte um Unterstützung in ihrer Ostarbeit für den bekannten Eventualfall (auf wirtschaftlichem Gebiet). Auf Anfrage, ob bei ihren Überlegungen die sehr verschiedenen nationalen u. historischen Verhältnisse bekannt seien, ob dadurch ihre Arbeit von einem politischen Ziel bestimmt sei, hätten sie verneinend geantwortet. Das veranlasse mich, den Führer zu bitten, auf Entscheidendes hinweisen zu können. Ich entwickelte die rassische u. geschichtliche Lage in den Ostseeprovinzen, die Ukraine in ihrem Kampf gegen Moskau, die notwendige wirtsch. Verbindung mit dem Kaukasus usw. - Der Führer entwickelte dann ausführlich die voraussichtliche Entwicklung im Osten, was ich heute nicht niederschreiben will. Ich werde das aber nie vergessen. Zum Schluss sagte er: Für diese ganze russische Frage will ich bei mir ein Büro einrichten und Sie sollen es übernehmen. Arbeiten Sie nach allen Richtungen Richtlinien aus, was Sie an Geld brauchen, steht Ihnen zur Verfügung. - Ich übergab dem Führer die heute fertiggestellte Denkschrift - z.T. nach Rücksprache von[?] A. Sch. aufgesetzt - wo das z.T. schon enthalten war, was der Führer ausgeführt hatte. Der Führer steckte die Denkschrift zu sich, um sie in der Nacht zu lesen. - Ich fügte hinzu, ich würde ihm einen Entwurf nebst Benennung von Persönlichkeiten einreichen. Darauf sahen wir uns die neueste Wochen-

**TERM** 

Translation of page 523 handwritten

2.4.41 abs. [2<sup>nd</sup> April, 1941]

"Rosenberg, now your big hour has come!" With these words the leader [Führer – Hitler] ended today a two-hour conversation with me. He called me after dinner in the conservatory. I

began by announcing that three Reichsstellen [Empire substitutes] had already approached my staff with a request for assistance in their eastern work for the well-known contingency (in the economic field). [Well-known contingency is code for the ERR, and Economic Field is the Euphemism meaning theft of Jewish possessions shipped to the WVHA under Himmler, and also from the Einstatzstab Reichsleiter Rosenberg (ERR), Rosenberg's organization who worked on stealing (looting) from Jewish businesses, property, and wealth On request, whether in their reflections the very different national and. [and historical or ideologica goals (possibly)]. According to historical circumstances, whether their work was determined by a political goal, they would have answered in the negative [theft and looting is not political, it is criminal]. This causes me to ask the leader [Führer] to point out something decisive [it should not be seen as criminal, but something more honorable – maybe]. I developed the racial u. Historical situation [racial versus historical] in the Baltic Provinces [Estonia, Lithuania, etc.], Ukraine in its fight [for autonomy from Moscow] against Moscow, the necessary economic connection with the Caucasus, etc. - The leader [Führer - Hitler] then elaborated on the probable development in the East [the necessary invasion of Russia in order to get the wealth of the 6 million Jews of Russia. This was still in the future, with the actual invasion coming in approximately two months' time on June 22, 1941, which I do not want to write down today. [is this the extermination of 30 million Russians? Or the 6 million Jews of Russia? Or both? Rosenberg was interested in looting, and that was his official position in the ERR. Rosenberg was strictly concerned with theft of Jewish wealth from an ideological point of view. I would say that Hitler was talking to Rosenberg about Rosenberg's job with the ERR, which concerned the 6 million Russian Jews.] I will never forget that. At the end he said: For this whole Russian question, [Could mean Russians or Russian Jews] I want to set up an office with me and you [Hitler and Rosenberg] should take it over. Work out guidelines in all directions, [collaboration between Hitler and Rosenberg] what you need for money is at your disposal. [not armaments, tanks, but money, why? For the purpose of murder and **looting**] - I handed the guide [guide lines] the memorandum finished today - z.T. [Final Solution Plan? Could z. T be similar to the T 4 code that was Hitler's Euthanasia Program to exterminate those deemed mentally, morally or physically unfit to exist in the Third German Empire (Reich)? It was authorized by Hitler's Euthanasia Order, dated September 1, 1939. If so, could z be for Zyclon B gas produced by I.G. Farben at Auschwitz, to be used to kill in the gas chambers? Are they discussing Hitler's Final **Solution Extermination Order?**] after consultation of [?] A. Sch. set up - where the z.T. already contained what the leader [Führer] had done. The leader [Führer] put the memorandum to him to read at night. [Hitler took the memo to read that night] - I added, I would submit him a draft together with naming personalities. [Could this be naming of Himmler, Hevdrich, Eichmann for specific duties or positions.

Then we saw the newest week TERM

Page 525 of diary, last entry transcript of hand written document.

schau an u. gingen noch einmal in den Wintergarten. Der Führer fragte mich über die soldatische u. menschliche Psyche der Russen unter schwerer Belastung, über den jetzigen jüdischen Anteil in der Sowjetunion u.a. Ich entwickelte hierüber meine Gedanken u. Kenntnisse neuerer Entwicklungen. Der Führer schloss befriedigt: ["]Also gut, wir errichten eine Zentralstelle, Generalkommissariat oder so, den Namen wollen wir noch festsetzen. Zunächst streng vertraulich als wissenschaftlich-theoretische Untersuchung … Rosenberg, jetzt ist Ihre grosse Stunde gekommen."

Ich sprach meinen Dank aus[,] sagte Einsatz aller Kraft zu.

Ich brauche eben meine Gefühle nicht näher auszudrücken. 20 Jahre antibolschewistischer Arbeit sollen also ihre <u>politische</u>, ja weltgeschichtliche Auswirkung erfahren. .... Millionen .... und ihre [sic] Lebensschicksal wird damit in meine Hand gelegt. Deutschland kann auf Jahrhunderte von einem Druck erlöst werden, der immer wieder, unter verschiedenen Formen, auf ihm lastete. Ob Millionen <u>anderer</u>der Durchsetzung dieser Notwendigkeit einmal fluchen werden, was tuts, wenn nur ein kommendes grosses <u>Deutschland</u> diese Taten der nahen Zukunft segnen [sic]!

#### **TERM**

## page 525

look at u. went again to the conservatory. The leader asked me about the soldier u. human psyche of the Russians under heavy burden, about the present Jewish share in the Soviet Union and others. I developed my thoughts about it. Knowledge of recent developments. The **Fiihrer concluded with satisfaction**: "All right, we are going to **set up a central office, Generalkommissariat or something**, we still want to set the name. First strictly confidential as a scientific-theoretical investigation ... Rosenberg, now is your big hour come. "

I expressed my thanks [,] said commitment of all strength.

I just do not need to express my feelings. 20 years of anti-Bolshevist work should therefore have their political, indeed world-historical, impact. .... millions .... and their life is put into my hands. For centuries, Germany can be relieved of a pressure that repeatedly weighed upon it, under various forms. Whether millions of others will enforce this necessity once cuss, what if only one coming great Germany will bless these acts of the near future [sic]!

Note: Taking the copy above from Google Translate and analyzing it, further because of its importance. duplicate of the above shown below for further highlighting and notes.

look at u. went again to the conservatory. The leader [Führer- Hitler – in the original handwriting, leader is capitalized, such as Führer, which was Hitler. The transcription into German was wrong and I have now corrected it, so there is no doubt as to who the leader was.] asked me about the soldier u. [versus] human psyche [of the German soldier] [versus] of the Russians [Russian Jews] under heavy burden, [stress-belastung is tax or taxed as in when pushed - one needs to translate the German idiom and grammar otherwise translation looks crude or incorrect, and one needs to identify the euphemisms used about the present Jewish share in the Soviet Union and others. [ the wealth of the Jews as a proportion of the wealth of the Soviet Union I developed my thoughts about it. Knowledge of recent developments. [Alfred Rosenberg told Hitler what he thought, but it is not written in the diary]. The Fiihrer [Hitler] concluded with satisfaction: "All right, we are going to set up a central office, Generalkommissariat or something, [it turned out to be the SS Main Office of Economics and Administration – the WVHA, that was headed by Himmler, and opened the office for Eichmann in Section IV-B-4 (the Jewish Desk) in mid 1941] we still want to set the name. First strictly confidential [this is where the euphemisms originate with Hitler] as a scientific-theoretical investigation ... Rosenberg, now is your big hour come. " [the verb

comes at the end of a sentence in German grammar. This is Hitler saying go ahead with the extermination].

I expressed my thanks [,] said commitment of all strength. [Rosenburg thanks Hitler - uses the word <u>einsatz</u> (commitment) of all <u>kragt</u> (strength), which translated into the einsatzgruppen who were the mobile killing units used to exterminate Jews after invasion of Poland, and before the death camps were introduced for industrial scale murder. On June 23, 1941, the day after Germany invades the Soviet Union, the einsatzgruppen begins its murderous work, changing from local to encompassing all the Jews of Europe]

I just do not need to express my feelings. [it is his hour, his wish to exterminate the Jews of Europe. He is happy!!] 20 years of anti-Bolshevist [anti-Jewish] work should therefore have their political, indeed world-historical, impact. .... millions .... and their life is put into my hands. [Is he not talking of the Jews of Europe's lives? Is he not saying that now Hitler has given him the go ahead? He has millions of lives in his hands For centuries, Germany can be relieved of a pressure that repeatedly weighed upon it, under various forms. [such as the Jews Whether millions of others will enforce this necessity [genocide] once cuss [it is done, extermination done], what if only one coming great Germany [the Nazi era] will bless these acts of the near future [the genocide to come in the near future][sic]! [This is why the Germans attack Russia on the 22<sup>nd</sup> June 1941, to get at the Jews for their wealth, which can be shipped back to Germany through the office of the WVHA, which is Himmler's SS economic and admin. Head office. It was to this office that all killings and listing of loot was communicated, and then the loot was shipped there by goods trains. This amounts to Hitler giving Alfred Rosenberg the go ahead to implement the Final Solution on an industrial scale. In July 1941 Hitler gives Rosenberg the position of Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, which is higher than his previous ERR (Einsatzstab Reichsleiter Rosenberg)]

A. Woolf (2017)

#### Table 1

# List of important events in date order surrounding Hitler's Extermination Order

October 3, 1904	General von Trotha's Extermination Order in German South West Africa (GSWA)
January 14, 1905	Konzentrationslagers – Concentration Camps opened in GSWA.
January 30, 1939	Hitler in <i>Reichstag</i> announces extermination of Jews in Europe.
September 1, 1939	Hitler signs Hitler's Euthanasia Order known as T-4, and orders invasion of
	Poland, starting World War Two.
November 25, 1940	Churchill's "Patria Disaster" Jails, Jewish refugees escaping from Germany,
	and plans to send them to the island of Mauritius, in the Indian Ocean, off
	Madagascar. Madagascar is where Hitler wanted to send the Jews of Europe
	if Britain agreed to peace treaty. It shows that Churchill and Hitler agree
	they do not want Jews in Europe.
March 30, 1941	Hitler gives verbal order through third parties to Alfred Rosenberg to

April 6, 1941	implement the Final Solution on the Jews of Europe. Rosenberg demands from Hitler direct order from him. This is similar to what happened in October 1939 with the Hitler Euthanasia Order which Hitler was forced to sign, and backdated it to September 1, 1939, the day World War Two started. The euthanasia program actually started in May 1939. Hitler authorizes Rosenberg in Hitler's Extermination Order to implement the Final Solution on an industrial scale, and says money for it will be supplied, and it will be controlled by Hitler and Rosenberg through some organization still to be decided and named.
April 6, 1941	Hitler orders invasion of Yugoslavia. It is similar to what happened on the
June 1, 1941	start of World War Two, with Hitler's Euthanasia Order. Hitler promotes Adolf Eichmann to Major, and named head of section iv-b-4, the Jewish Desk at Gestapo Headquarters in Berlin. This is the position and man that will transport a planned 11 million Jews and 30 million Russian non-Jews to their deaths at the industrial type extermination camps. Eichmann's mission was economic looting, as part of Himmler's WVHA (SS Economic and Administrative Head Office).
June 22, 1941	Hitler invades the Soviet Union.
June 23, 1941	Einsatzgruppen begin murdering Jews in U.S.S.R.
July 1, 1941	Alfred Rosenberg made Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, in
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	charge of looting Jewish businesses, property and wealth for Germany.
July 1, 1941	Einsatzgruppen D start shooting 160,000 Jews in Bessarabia and finish August 31, 1941.
July 31, 1941	Reichsmarshal Hermann Göring entrusts Reinhard Heydrich for carrying out the Final Solution on an industrial scale to become known as Operation Reinhard. Heydrich is assassinated on June 4, 1942. He is Himmler's deputy and is replaced by Ernst Kaltenbrunner, as head of the Reich Security Main Office.
September 1, 1941 September 3, 1941	Hitler ends Euthanasia Program. It was a lie to the German people.  Hitler authorizes first experimental gassings in Auschwitz extermination
October 25, 1941	camp. Eichmann approves plan for use of mobile gas vans.
November 1, 1941	Belzec Extermination Camp construction begins.
November 24, 1941	
December 7, 1941 January 20, 1942	Japanese attack Pearl Harbor, and America joins World War Two. Final Solution is formalized with all top German sectors at Wannsee Conference, including ministries of Justice, Interior, Foreign, Eastern Territories, Chancellery, Göring Four-Year plan representative, and Gestapo. "Seven of the fifteen people who met at Wannsee had doctorates, mostly Ph.D.'s and formulated the greatest genocide, and most barbaric slaughter of innocent civilians in human history," (Levy, 2002, p.116).

Table 2

List of important events with Interpol showing the failure of international police and how it collaborated and was part of the Holocaust

Note: Interpol stands for International Criminal Police Organization			
Details	Dates	Explanation	
Interpol founded	1923 Sep.	Started in Vienna, Austria	
Nazi Party into power	1933 Jan.	Adolf Hitler appointed Chancellor of Germany	
Heinrich Himmler becomes Head of German Police	1936 Jun.	SS Head, becomes head of entire German Police Force	
SS General, Kurt Daluege as Interpol Vice-President	1937	Interpol officials elect top Nazi police SS General into their organization. Kurt Daluege is a rival and contemporary of Reinhard Heydrich, Himmler's deputy. Daluege was executed after the war for war crimes and crimes against humanity. He was in charge of the German Order (uniformed) Police who manned part of the mobile killing units (einsatzgruppen) who murdered men, women and children, after they were stripped naked, taken to the edge of pits or thrown in, and shot. Layer over layer of dead and wounded were buried in this way, and then covered with lime, whether dead or alive.	
Austrian Annexation (Anschluss) by Germany	1938 Mar.	Austria becomes part of greater Germany and President of Interpol is arrested by Nazis.	
President of Interpol SS General, Otto Steinhäusl	1938 Apr.	First German SS Nazi General as Interpol's President and gets unanimous decision to move Interpol headquarters to Berlin, Germany's capital.	
U.S.A. Joins Interpol	1938 June	America joins Interpol which has had only Austrian and Nazi Presidents since 1923. This is very puzzling, but FBI Director, J. Edgar Hoover advocates it, and it is supported by Secretary of State, Cordell Hull. Cordell Hull wins the Nobel Prize for Peace in 1945. Hoover is discovered decades later to be an anti-Semite, and the State	

Department during the Second World War was extremely anti-Semitic. Officially the U.S.A. was supporting the Nazis.

Hitler's Euthanasia Order issued

1939 May

This secret order, which was to murder men, women and children, was based on their undesirability to Germany, and included the mentally and physically disabled, as well as those who were against the Nazi state. The program developed techniques such as gassings and cremating, which were then used in the large extermination camps in 1941. As the euthanasia program ended, the industrial scale extermination camps took over. In October 1939, Hitler was forced to write a note authorizing Philipp Bouhler of the Party Chancellery and doctor Karl Brandt to conduct "Mercy" killings (Rees, 2013, p.334), and the note was backdated to September 1, 1939, the day that World War Two started.

Interpol Conference in Berlin 1939 Aug. 11 Convened under Reichsführer SS, and Chief of the German Police, Heinrich Himmler. Reinhard Heydrich appointed as new President of Interpol. The U.S.A. representative attended the conference and did not object to these Nazi appointments at Interpol. The U.S.A. supports Interpol until it declares war against Germany after Pearl Harbor in December 1941. It paid its dues to Interpol until that time.

SS General. Reinhard Hevdrich becomes President of Interpol 1939 Aug.

Heydrich is head of the SS (WVHA), Himmler's Economic Enterprises head office section known as the Economic and Administration Head Office of the SS, and it was this office that collected the daily reports of Jews murdered, and to where all loot was sent. It was this head office that communicated daily by radio to all SS killing units, and later all extermination camps, and from which communications were picked up and decoded by the British from June 1939 onwards, and throughout the war. These decodes were shared with Britain's American and later Russian Allies (Breitman, 1998).

Hitler's Extermination Order 1941 Apr. 6 Hitler authorizes Alfred Rosenberg in Hitler's Extermination Order to implement the Final Solution (Endlösung) on an industrial scale, and says money for it will be supplied, and it will be controlled by Hitler and Rosenberg through some organization still to be decided and named. It will eventually be part of Himmler's (WVHA) the Economic and Administration Head Office of the SS which is where all Jewish loot is sent, together with details of all Jews murdered on a daily basis (See Table 1, Woolf, 2017).

President of Interpol, SS. General Reinhard Heydrich takes charge of implementing the Final Solution (*Endlösung*).

1941 Jul. 31 Reichsmarshal Hermann Göring entrusts Reinhard Heydrich for carrying out the Final Solution on an industrial scale to become known as Operation Reinhard. Reinhard Heydrich is Himmler's deputy. Himmler is in charge of implementing the Final Solution of the Jews of Europe. Alfred Rosenberg is Hitler's ideologue and the man whose strategy envisioned the extermination of Europe's Jews. Rosenberg's job is to implement the full Final Solution which included his area of expertise, the looting of Jewish businesses, property, wealth, and treasures, and was initially in 1940 put in charge of the Rosenberg Collections (Einstab Rosenberg), and after Hitler's Extermination Order to him, Rosenberg became Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories (Tusa & Tusa, 2010). Alfred Rosenberg was convicted at the Nuremberg Trials of all charges of crimes against humanity and executed.

Interpol Headquarters moves to Berlin, Wannsee

1941 Dec. 8 Heydrich, the President of Interpol, moves Interpol where it joins his Security Police (SD) (Sicherheitdienst). One of his SS Officers in the SD is Paul Dickopf (# 337259) who becomes Interpol President from 1968 to 1972. Until the 1980's Interpol does not list Nazi war criminals, genocidists, or people who committed crimes against humanity under the Nazis. This is against its own constitution, which is a fraud against humanity.

Interpol Headquarters, Wannsee Conference, Berlin, Convened by Interpol

President, Reinhart Heydrich 1942 Jan. 20 The Final Solution is formalized with all top German sectors at Wannsee Conference, including ministries of Justice, Interior, Foreign, Eastern Territories, Chancellery, Göring Four-Year plan representative, and Gestapo. "Seven of the fifteen people who met at Wannsee had doctorates, mostly Ph.D.'s and formulated the greatest genocide, and most barbaric slaughter of innocent civilians in human history," (Levy, 2002, p.116).

Interpol President, SS General Reinhard Heydrich Assassinated in Prague, dies on June 4.

1942 Jun.

The man charged with implementing the Final Solution, and who started the first industrial style extermination camps by gassing, processing, and cremating was murdered by resistance forces less than 5 months after formalizing the Final Solution at the Wannsee, Interpol headquarters, ending his Presidency at Interpol.

New Interpol President, SS General Arthur Nebe

1942 Jun

Arthur Nebe was the commanding officer of the mobile killing unit B (einsatzgruppe B) which murdered 45,000 Jews. He was executed by Hitler after the failed July 20, 1944 assassination attempt on Hitler. This so called anti-Nazi plot was discredited by historians as being anti-Nazi, and was merely opportunistic rivalry by mainly mass murderers, genocidists, and anti-Semites who were war criminals, and who had wholeheartedly committed crimes against humanity. There is no historical evidence that any of these plotters had any sympathy for Jews murdered and looted or would have destroyed the Nazi death camps (Bullock, 1991).

New Interpol President, SS General Ernst Kaltenbrunner 1943 Jan.

Kaltenbrunner was Himmler's deputy, and replaced Reinhart Heydrich. To save himself, he led Allied troops to hidden SS loot in salt mines, where amongst other things were tons of boxes

containing thousands of gold fillings in each box. He was executed after being found guilty at the Nuremberg Trials. He was responsible for the extermination camps murder and looting.

New Interpol President, Florent Louvage

1945-1956

This post World War Two appointment after SS General Ernst Kaltenbrunner, a convicted and executed mass murderer, was also a former Nazi (Levy, 2002) who according to Simon Wiesenthal's documentation center showed he worked closely with both Heydrich and Kaltenbrunner, both genocidists. This has never been disputed by historians. It is a terrible indictment not only against Interpol, but against the world's police forces, that after the end of the Second World War, they supported a Nazi SS organization and allowed it to continue to operate even though they all knew that the SS was deemed to be a criminal organization. Until the 1980's Interpol did not pursue or list genocidists, war criminals, people suspected of crimes against humanity, or any former Nazis. They remained a Nazi organization and the world's police forces accepted that fraud against humanity.

New Interpol President,
Paul Dickoff, former SS Officer
in the SD under
SS General Reinhard Heydrich,
who was also at the time the
Interpol President from
August 11, 1939 till
Heydrich died
on June 4, 1942.

1968-1972

Paul Dickoff's SS number was 337259, and he worked in the SD (*Sicherheitdienst*) Security Police for his boss, Reinhard Heydrich, the man who convened the Wannsee Conference known as it was called, "The Final Solution Conference," held on January 20, 1942 at Wannsee, Interpol headquarters, where Reinhard Heydrich was also Interpol President. Simon Wiesenthal, the Nazi hunter says that co-operation from both Interpol and the German Federal Criminal Office in Wiesbaden was, "as little as one could expect" (Levy, 2002, p.120).

New Interpol President, Jackie Selebi

2004-2008

Jackie Selebi was a member of the South African Cabinet, was the National Commissioner of the South African Police Service, and the former Youth League President of the ANC (African National Congress), the ruling party in South Africa. He was charged with international drug trafficking, and tipping off British drug traffickers of international police investigations of drug trafficking. He was sentenced to 15 years in jail. He resigned from Interpol as President after he was charged in 2008 with drug trafficking.

A.Woolf (2017)

#### Table 3

# Basis of calculation of estimated value in current value in U.S. Dollars of theft from victims of the Holocaust by the Germans of the Third German Empire (Reich)

- Notes: 1. The table below is based on 11 million *murders* during the Holocaust, of which 6 million were

  Jews. It does not account for the theft from other victims of the Holocaust, who did not lose their lives.
  - 2. Figures are rounded to 1 decimal point, with whole numbers being in U.S. \$ Billions. A Billion Dollars is equal to 1,000 x 1 million Dollars. A Trillion is equal to 1,000 x 1 Billion Dollars.
  - 3. The table below only shows a summary of the main categories.
  - 4. The totals column is not necessarily in a fixed ratio based on the proportional numerical numbers of Jews as a percentage of those in total who were murdered. The slight difference for non-Jews is based on various assumptions made at a micro level, such as P.O.W.'s who were murdered.
  - 5. The actual value would be greater than for 11 million victims, as many escaped with their lives, but still lost their property, money, cars, businesses, shares, and other items, especially through the efforts of the Rosenberg Collections (*Einstab Rosenberg*) set up in 1940 to loot the victims of the Holocaust, and Göring's various taxes on wealth, and other fines.
  - 6. The assumptions underlying these figures are based on possessions that victims would have possibly have owned during the Holocaust, and valued at today's values. These are average imputed figures. Parts of these figures and assumptions are based on the types of items listed by Levy (2002, p.350) which was from a signed roster of items delivered from Treblinka extermination camp to SS Headquarters in Berlin between October 1, 1942 and August 2, 1943. The commandant, Franz Stangl, signed the roster. This was evidence at his trial.
  - 7. The assumptions looked at the makeup of the victims, such as children, men, women, ages, working, self-employed, studying, at school, size of families, house ownership versus rental, educational levels, soldiers (such as P.O.W.'s that were murdered as part of the Holocaust), the elderly, the value of businesses, the number of cars in those times spread across various

- population groups, personal effects, jewelry, art works, antiques, and many other categories of items, as well as valuations then and now. For instance, cars were relatively more expensive during the 1930's than in 2018, yet fewer families owned cars then than now. These assumptions have all been accounted for.
- 8. These figures are only estimates, such as an accountant would make when working out a budget. To measure these estimates against actuals, a huge amount of additional research would have to be done, and is out of the scope of this exercise. That is a task for an army of researchers. However, at a micro level (per city, village, business, financial institution, vehicle registration, property registration, and such other similar categories, a pattern could be established showing breakdowns in values and demographics which could focus the actual values. Adjustments to current values based on the various local currencies of victims, would also have to be accounted for.
- 9. No adjustment has been made for interest lost for the last 73 years from the end of World War Two. Some victims lost property from the early 1930's, so the date of loss of property versus the date the victims were murdered would also have to be factored in.
- 10. Based on point 9. above, these estimates are only the value at a point in time based on today's imputed values, and clearly excludes the *time value of money*, which is the basis for why interest is paid for the use of someone's money, when loans are made. Even at 1 percent simple interest not compounded, a \$1 per year interest on \$100 would amount to \$73 over 73 years.
- 11. Accounting standards based on *current cost accounting principles* are extremely complex, and beyond the scope of this table. It would be reasonable that to calculate actual figures, much of the computations would have to be done by accountants.
- 12. These figures do not account for loss of income from employment, interest, retirement funds, pensions lost, dividends, rent, royalties, commissions, or from businesses.
- These figures do not account for compensation due to slave labor performed before death.
- 14. These figures do not account for personal effects, including clothing, shoes, dry goods, drugs, non-gold watches, and food carried by victims to their deaths.

- 15. These figures do not account for women's and girl's hair cut from victims before their murder.
- 16. These figures do not account for meat, bone meal, fat for fuel, and fertilizer extracted during the processing of the dead victim's bodies. Gold fillings and crowns from teeth have been accounted for in the figure for gold shown below.

Details of categories from Jews and in total from all victims	Jews	Total
	U.S. \$ (Billion)	U.S. \$ (Billion)
Gold, Diamonds, jewelry, and gold fillings extracted from victims	56.0	97.5
Real estate, including land, and farms	1,800.0	3,300.0
Money, savings, and retirements	60.0	110.0
Stocks, shares, and businesses	750.0	1,375.0
Furniture, appliances, and household items	240.0	440.0
Cars, and other vehicles	40.0	73.3
Total (in Billions of U.S. Dollars at today's current value)	2,946.0	5,395.8
	======	======
Total (in Trillions of U.S. Dollars at today's current value)	2,9	5,4
	======	======

A.Woolf (2018)